



30,000 ACRES
VINCENT AND PIKELAND
TOWNSHIPS

1686 to 1850

by
Estelle Cremers

The New Mediterranean Sea Company





30,000 ACRES
VINCENT AND PIKELAND
TOWNSHIPS

1686 to 1850

by
Estelle Cremers

The New Mediterranean Sea Company

First Printing: 1000 copies

No. 50

Photographic reproduction:
Holcomb Studios, Limerick; Arrow Camera, Pottstown.

Artwork by Karin V. Clemm

Copyright: © 1989 by Estelle Cremers
Library of Congress Catalogue Card No. applied for.

Printed by Eastern Litho Corporation
2815 North 17th Street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 19132

[For sale by Estelle Cremers, Historical Land Research, R.D.#2, Pottstown, PA. 19464]

Estelle Crewers

The author regrets that the size, 20"x52", of the 1790 Pikeland Survey map from the Chew Papers prevented a good reduction for this publication. For that reason the three 1790 maps, Pikeland Townships, East Vincent Township and West Vincent Township, (each c.1790) have not been included in the binding. Copies are available at \$10.00 each from the author at R.D.#2, Pottstown, PA. 19464.



KALMAR NYCKEL, a 17th-century Dutch ship made four trips to the Delaware to establish the first permanent settlement, similar in style to all ships that brought first settlers to Pennsylvania and Delaware. A replica is being built in Wilmington by the Kalmar Nyckel Foundation, which can be visited at 823 E. 7th Street (302-429-0350). A full color reproduction of the ship may be purchased from the artist's studio:(302-475-5021) William S. Dawson Studio, 10 E.Dale Rd., Northfield, Wilmington, Del. 19810

LOCAL ARCHEOLOGY

The archeology of the area encompassed in present day Vincent and Pikeland townships was, until recently, little known, but with fifty-four sites documented within the township boundaries, and more turning up each day, the story of the prehistoric inhabitants is rapidly unfolding. Prehistory, in this case, generally refers to that period of time before 1575 A.D. This date is chosen as that time when white men made contact with the aborigines. It is followed by the Contact Period wherein the old Indian ways are abandoned in favor of white man's ways, metal tools replace stone and alcohol starts the decline of the Indian.

Ever since the time of European settlement, the Schuylkill River valley has figured prominently in the history of Pennsylvania, and that history is well documented. There is another history, however - that of thousands of years of human occupation by Pennsylvania's aboriginal people which is yet to be told. Evidence of such long-term occupation is in the soil, the turning of farm fields and digging of construction sites yielding impressive varieties and quantities of artifactual material.

The earliest known inhabitants were the Paleo-Indians who moved into this region about 12,000 years ago after the last ice age. It should be noted that this area was not covered by ice, the maximum southern extent of the ice being about sixty miles north. Although no sites from this early period are known in our geographical area, a reasonable picture of life among the Paleo-Indians can still be painted. His trademark was a fluted point made of fine flint and characterized by a long groove, or flute, down the face of the point. They hunted the big game animals such as mammoth, mastadon and caribou, but survived from day to day on plant foods such as hackberry and hawthorne. When, about 9000 years ago, a marked change in the climate appeared and temperatures began to grow warmer, the numbers of these animals dwindled into extinction forcing prehistoric man to a different mode of existence.

The Archaic period starts about 8000 years ago, roughly 6000 B.C. and runs to approximately 1000 B.C. or 3000 years ago. This period of time is divided into the Early, Middle and Late Archaic. There is one Early Archaic site (#36CH56 on archeological maps) known to have been on the Schuylkill River just east of Parkerford in Vincent Township. In the Early Archaic period, people are still living a nomadic life following the last of the big game animals, and a foraging strategy is adopted to utilize available plant and animal life in season. One Early Archaic site is known at Yellow Springs.

The Middle Archaic period experienced a population explosion in this area. Thirty-four sites have been located. By this time, roughly 5000 years ago, or 3000 B.C., the earth stabilized and evolved into a warm continental climate much like today. Late Archaic times are merely a continuation of the Middle Archaic coming up to roughly 1000 B.C. The Vincent/Pikeland area has located thirty-three sites of this period.

The Transitional period began about this time and is a relatively new period. It is used to define that time of transition from the Archaic way of hunting and gathering to a more developed and structured way of life which is characteristic of the ensuing Woodland period. Two Woodland sites are known in the area. The Woodland epoch lasted until the time of European contact. No longer called Prehistoric Man, the

Indian developed a more sedentary way of life in this period. Agriculture arrived in the Schuylkill Valley probably through contact with Indian groups in the southern part of the continent.

The typical Woodland site is the village, and only one of those has been located in the region, (#36CH71). It is on the banks of French Creek between Sheeder Mill bridge and Cook's Glen bridge. Here, the immediate ancestors of our historic Lenapes lived in peaceful bliss. A combination of rich and abundant farmland and low population density kept inter-tribal conflicts at a minimal level, if, indeed, it occurred at all.

Towards the end of this period, a major technological change took place...the replacement of the spear by the bow and arrow, which seems to have come from Mexico. With the arrival of the White Man, the Indian is quickly brought out of the Prehistoric period and into the Historic period of which we are familiar.

When choosing a camp site, certain factors were of prime importance. The first was fresh water, easily available, and particularly spring water in addition to creek water. Second was the need for dryness. The Indian would not select a site that could be flooded in times of high water. Other factors entering into the choice of site were the navigability of the stream and/or other waterways nearby. Streams and rivers were natural transportation routes and led to other camps. Availability of firewood was important. A large supply of dead and down wood for the campfires was essential. A few sites show selection based on protection from the natural elements.

The Vincents and Pikelands were generously dotted with campsites from the Prehistoric period. Site distribution on archeological maps shows that thirty-one sites are located within the four township lines. Twenty-two of the thirty-one fit the general pattern outlined above. These twenty-two are found on the second and third terraces of the local waterways where the inhabitants could enjoy close proximity to water and yet be above flood plain. French Creek leads the way with sixteen sites on her banks, Stoney Run and the Schuylkill River as it forms the northeastern boundary each have four sites, Birch Run has two, while seven unnamed streams flowing into French Creek have a total of eleven sites.

The fourteen other mapped camps are Upland sites, simply meaning that they are located on well-drained hills situated away from a water course. Location of Upland sites are rare because of the extensive erosion in upland soils which has stripped away topsoil taking with it most of the artifactual material that serves to identify a site.

Many opportunities exist for further archeological involvement and interested parties are invited to contact the undersigned.

Harry Tucci, Jr.
Archeologist
220 Slonaker Road
Spring City

PREFACE

The history bound within these covers has become a too-long promised compendium of a much tangled, often misstated chronicling of early events. It is intended to provide substantive information of the townships and their early people. Land titles in the Vincents and Pikelands have heretofore been untraceable before approximately 1790. Church histories indicated an earlier occupation of the land and ships' lists of immigrants gave a scatter shot-in-the-dark at arrivals. It has only been since 1983 that the Chew Papers disclosed the valuable Pikeland survey map, along with other documents, and what had been searched out on the West New Jersey Society and Dr. Daniel Coxe was only to be found in scholarly journals such as the Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography.

It was after the Tri-Centennial year, 1982, when I overheard a township resident lament that Vincent had no history - no industry or historic events to point to - that I determined to see what I could find. The search has been engrossing and fun to the point of exhaustion at times. It necessarily broadened into four municipalities, which greatly complicated the scope.

It is my fervent wish that **30,000 Acres** may be used as a reference work with confidence that the material herein comes from thorough and intensive research (although more can always be done), and that given leeway for the inevitable contradiction or error that will arise, it may be of value for years to come. It is not intended to be a picture book of local buildings or later families. That can be done in the following hundred years. For complete histories of churches, the reader is directed to the individual and excellent histories, given in the bibliography, - to the many biographical works found at the Chester County Historical Society, and certainly to Frederick Sheeder's colorful **History of East Vincent Township**

It is also my hope that, in some small way, this history will return pride to the descendants of those early families, and dispel the image that a less than average ownership existed in these leaseholds until the late 18th century. Nothing could be farther from the truth, as the following pages will try to unfold.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would thank everyone who has had the patience and interest to help me see this project through, particularly my husband, Bill, and my family, who surely grew weary hearing of it. Further, I must again applaud the Chester County Archives and Chester County Historical Society for their care of records and pleasant ease with which they make them available. Still further thanks must go to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania for the same wealth of information and to Alexander Library at Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N.J.

On the local front, my gratitude is expressed to Clyde Scheib for sharing with me many informational bits of family histories and local lore that came his way, and to Pauline Keller for her enthusiastic connecting of church records with local families. Further I thank my long-time friend, Jane McConaghy, for her typing assist. Still further, I appreciate the sharing of stories, books and photographs from David Adams, Dorothy Adams, Rev. Milton Detterline, Frances Grzywacz, Irma Hunsberger, Dan Kulp, Skip Navar, Ann Prizer, Kathryn Smiley, Prince Snyder, Barbara Soltis, Anna & Horace Wilson, Howard Wilson and many others. I hope this history will become useful in filling out what they already know - that the Vincents and Pikelands are an unusually interesting place in which to live.



Abraham Knerr's Cipher Book cover page.
French Creek School, Vincent Township - 1824

Chester County
Historical Society

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Brief Archeology....Harry Tucci, Jr.

Preface - Acknowledgements

Frontispiece

SECTION I THE DREAM 1686-1800

Introduction	i
1. Dr. Daniel Coxe & Company	1
2. One Hundred Years of Litigation..	13
The Vincents	13
The Pikelands	25

SECTION II THE REALITY 1700-1850

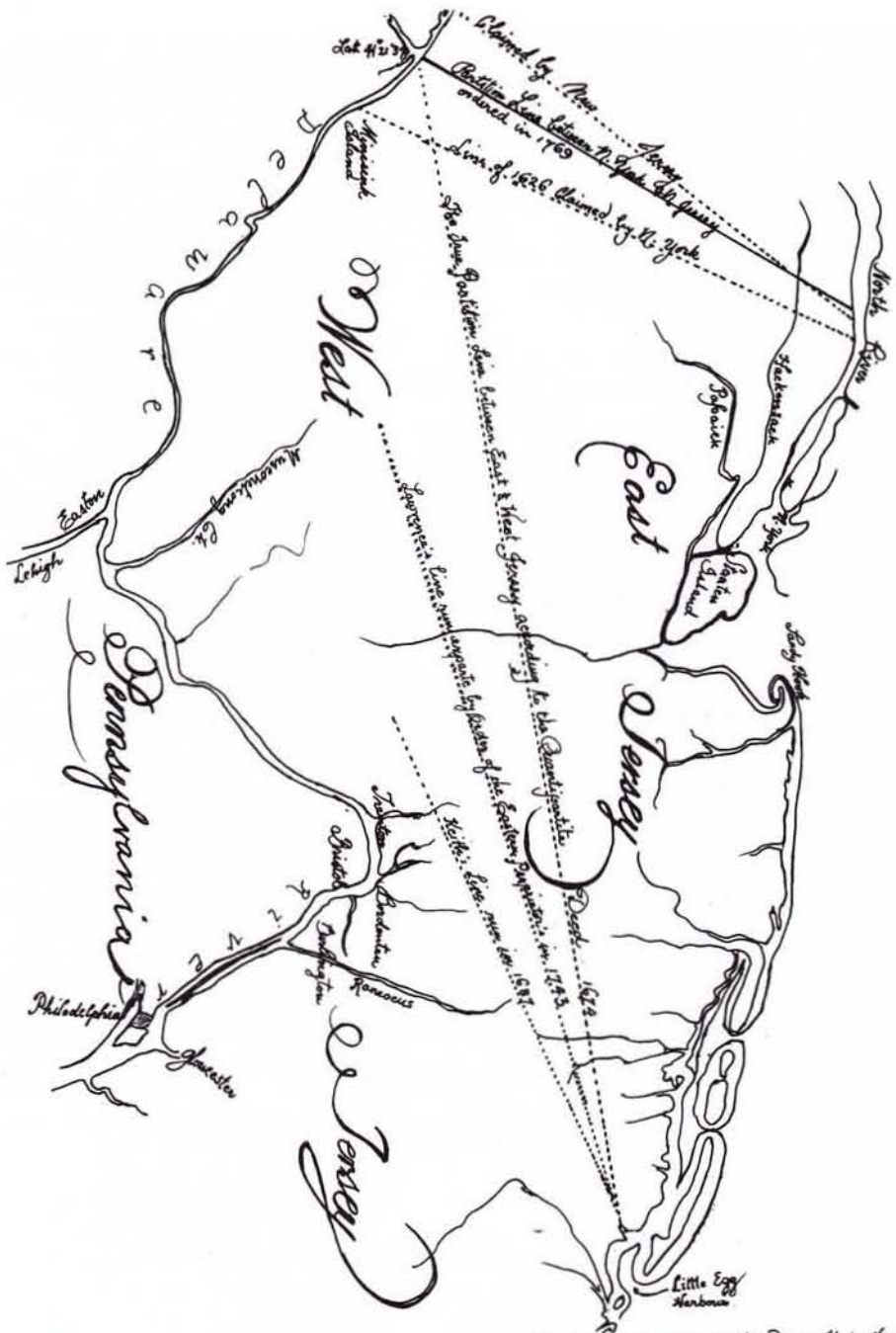
3. CHURCHES	40
4. EDUCATION & SCHOOLS	52
5. ROADS, INNS & TAVERNS	58
6. MILLS & INDUSTRIES	72b
POWDER MILLS	90
7. TRANSPORTATION & VILLAGES	94
8. VIGNETTES, THREADS & SHARDS	104

APPENDIX

119

BIBLIOGRAPHY

INDEX



Partition between East and West Jersey

*West Jersey Society records, Rutgers Univ., New Brunswick
Redrawn by E. Greener, 1989*

Fig. I

Alexander Library, Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N.J. - West Jersey Soc. Map of New Jersey Division Lines between East and West New Jersey - 1687,1743 and "The true partition Line...according to the Quantipartite Deed."

INTRODUCTION

All land reference in Vincent and Pikeland townships goes back to three owners, Dr. Daniel Coxe, Sir Matthias Vincent and Major Robert Thompson. Yet little has been written of these men nor of the singular events which occurred in both townships to obscure their true beginnings. Although today they are divided into four municipalities, they began as one tri-partite adventure in land speculation, in scope far in advance of other northern Chester County municipalities.

At the close of the seventeenth century, London was a hotbed of English adventurism. Conversation at corner pubs and the Court was fueled by tales of untold wealth spun by sea captains and the military returning from campaigns in the Orient, in India, Africa, and the West Indies. It was a time when England, having wrenched away the Spanish and Dutch monopolies, was realizing the great advantage of sea power, and her boundaries were expanding to include parts of the entire known globe. Those with venture capital looked to invest it in foreign land or in a trading company. Expectations were high to the point of fantastic unreality and colonies in the Americas were viewed as especially ripe with opportunity.

It was approaching three quarters of a century since the first frail vessels had beached at Jamestown and Plymouth, and still longer since the Cartiers had missionized the St. Lawrence and Mississippi valleys. The new land had haltingly begun settlement at various and isolated points along the eastern coast and beside certain large river courses - the St. Lawrence, the Connecticut, the Hudson, the Chesapeake, the James, the Charles. Strangely, the Delaware was a bit slower in development, possibly because it was middle ground and an easy pawn in larger stakes. Claimed alternately by the Dutch and the English, it was the hardy, adaptable Scandinavians who took advantage of this vacillating course. Looking not so much for trading outposts as for settlement, they planted a colony before either the Dutch or English made any serious attempts.

The Delaware Bay was discovered in 1609 by Henry Hudson, an Englishman in the employ of The Dutch West India Company, but he could not explore it because of the shoals at the mouth. Samuel Argall had the same problem a year later. It was the Dutch captain Cornelis Hendrickson, using lighter draft boats, who, 1616, found the channel around them and entered the bay 80-100 miles, exploring partially up the river. They called it the Zuydt, or South, river. Following Lord Delaware's voyages, the English called it Delaware Bay, trying to lay claim. Thomas Dermer entered the bay in 1620 on a voyage from Virginia to New England. First exploration, however, was primarily Dutch, even to the establishment of a short-lived fort on the river named Fort Nassau. It was abandoned the following year.

In 1637-8, under the skilled leadership of Peter Minuit, the Swedish West India Company funded a settlement at the mouth of the Minquas Creek on the west bank of the Delaware. Minuit renamed the creek Christina, or Christiana, in honor of the Swedish queen. Today it is Wilmington. Israel Acrelius, noted Swedish historian, wrote in History of New Sweden that Minuit claimed for Sweden the west bank of the Delaware from its mouth to the falls at the present site of Trenton, leaving the east bank for the Hollanders.¹

English claim

There is no doubt that Swedes and Finns investigated the area by its waterways, making small, infrequent settlements along the banks and living with the Indians. Back and forth claims between the Dutch, the Swedes, and the English accustomed the few hundred settlers along the rivers to adjust to changing landlords and sovereigns. As the Dutch Wars ran their course, sovereignty to what was to become Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Delaware became vested in Charles II of England. The English had successfully challenged the Dutch and Spanish for control of world trade routes, claiming among other rewards the Dutch colony of New Amsterdam which included present New York and the 'lower peninsulas', now New Jersey and Delaware.

These were troubled times in the accession to the English throne. The Stuarts had been in power in England since 1603. Charles I was beheaded in 1649, ushering into power Oliver Cromwell and the Parliamentarians. For a decade, obsessions and cruelties of these years were strong among the causes that brought people to seek a new world. Not until 1660 was Charles II offered the return of the English throne by a thoroughly disillusioned English people.² Parliament was now quite willing to accept as king the Catholic son of Catholic Charles, the First. Soon after, 1664, Charles II gave, by Royal Letters Patent, the eastern side of the Delaware River (New Jersey) and the lower peninsula (Delaware) to his brother, James, Duke of York, with the right and power of government, even though the Dutch Wars did not formally end until 1667 with the Treaty of Breda. The western side of the Delaware remained a claimed, but inactive, province of the King of England.

Carteret
& Berkeley

Keeping the lower peninsula, James immediately gave the eastern bank of the river to two loyal Stuart supporters, John Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret. These men had become distinguished for loyalty during the English Civil War and the following Puritanical period. Carteret had been governor of the Isle of Jersey in the English Channel, and defended it valiantly against the troops of Parliament. Lord Berkeley had commanded small forces for Charles I, and later had the responsibility of providing the Crown with funds.³

1. Acrelius, Israel. History of New Sweden (Trip 1754; writing 1759). It is said that the Dutch in 1630 tried to plant a settlement on the Schuylkill but failed.

2. Charles II ruled from 1660-1685. His brother, James II, ruled from 1685-1688.

3. Kemmerer, Donald. Path to Freedom. Princeton University Press. Page 4.

Ten years later, on the brink of bankruptcy, (1674), Berkeley sold his interest for £1000 to two English Friends, Edward Byllynge, a brewer of Westminster, Middlesex, and John Fenwick, "gentleman", of Binfield, County of Berks. This necessitated a boundary between the lands of Carteret and the new owners. A line was arbitrarily drawn from the upper Delaware River to Little Egg Harbor, roughly a north/south line, dividing the land into East and West New Jersey. The line was subsequently redrawn twice as shown on Figure I. Byllynge and Fenwick held West New Jersey and Carteret, East New Jersey.

East/West
Jersey
division

Byllynge and Fenwick had differences on matters of settlement and finance, Byllynge having had financial difficulties from the beginning. William Penn was appointed by the High Council of Friends in London to settle their differences, and in 1675, William Penn, Gawen Lawrie and Nicholas Lucas accepted a trusteeship of the remaining Byllynge shares in West New Jersey.

Realizing the opportunity for a Quaker colony, the Byllynge Trustees and Fenwick struck a plan of settlement, but differed on its execution. The Trustees were cautious to establish firm and legal footing with the Duke of York, the Crown and the Carteret family. Meanwhile, Fenwick grew impatient and, himself, arranged for a settlement in 1675 on Salem Creek where Fort Nassau had stood, which became known as Salem. The Trustees followed with a settlement at Burlington in 1677. These two settlements were financed through outright sales of land and/or purchase of shares in the whole. They drew support from the most substantial Quakers in the English north country, the Midlands, London and Middlesex as well as the Dublin area of Ireland. Many made no plans to emigrate, but simply wished to provide a haven for their persecuted brethren.

Carteret died in 1680, at which time all his lands in East New Jersey were put up at auction. The estate was bid in by William Penn and eleven other Quakers in 1682 for £3400. The twelve promptly divided their shares by selling to twelve more, making twenty-four proprietors of East New Jersey, some of whom were also proprietors of West New Jersey.⁴ All but one of the twenty-four, Dr. Daniel Coxe (and possibly Robert West), were Quakers. During these years, William Penn became aware of the largely unsettled province lying west of the Delaware River. Conscious of the debt owed by the Crown to his father's estate, Penn petitioned King Charles II to make payment in land with the right of government. King Charles was pleased to relieve the debt in so painless a fashion.

Penn receives
land west
of Delaware
River -
1681

Four events are often related as cause enough for young Penn to look to the west bank of the Delaware as an asylum for beleaguered Quakers: (1) Quaker George Fox's account of the colonies in 1672, (2) Penn's service as a Byllynge Trustee in 1675, (3) his participation

4. The word **Proprietor** is used whenever ownership carries the right and power of government, a practice not completely accepted by the English Parliament. Both the Crown & Parliament worried about the giving away of governmental rights, and from time-to-time, rescinded their gifts.

as a joint purchaser of East New Jersey in 1681/2, and (4) the debt owed Admiral Penn. However, this is stating the obvious which loses sight of the part played by the larger Society of Friends. West New Jersey was a "...concerted effort of the Friends to create a self-contained Quaker colony in America some years before the founding of Pennsylvania." John Pomfret, Professor of History at the College of William & Mary,⁵ reasons that the land to be known as Pennsylvania was "...part of a larger...strategy of the Society of Friends, which reached its apex in 1681-82 with the purchase of East Jersey and the planting of Pennsylvania. If it had succeeded, the Quakers would have controlled a domain extending from New York to Maryland and westward to the Ohio."⁶

Such a control never came to be since a great deal of argument existed between the parties involved, and the Friends of West New Jersey were physically unable to assimilate the non-Quaker elements of East New Jersey. Further, Pennsylvania, with its larger size and singly-owned proprietorship, so out-ran West New Jersey in the first years that the mantle of Penn's **Holy Experiment** could best be tried in his own province. Penn's generous and liberal government made his land attractive to those who desired a buffer council between themselves and the Crown. That he gave away too much of his right to govern became a hard-learned fact. The idealistic pillars within his framework bowed and bent, but sprang back to form a resilient and abiding government wherein a heterogeneous and fractious people could rule themselves.

5. Pomfret, John E. *Pennsylvania Magazine of history and Biography*. "The Proprietors of the Province of West New Jersey, 1674-1702." Vol. 75, page 117.

6. *Ibid.*

LANES

Heart-sweet is a lane by the covert,
Dew-veiled with a fox to chide;
When softly the dawns of September
Have lured us again to ride.
Heart-sweet is a lane in the winter,
With hounds as they press to cry -
A touch of the horn for reminder -
A cheer as they stoop - and try.

May be they have checked at a fording
Or lost where the dried leaves cloy;
Then swept like the gulls in their gliding,
To wake us again to joy;
A flash! But we've shared in the glory
That throbbed for an instant there,
To burn through years like a story
That memory makes more rare.

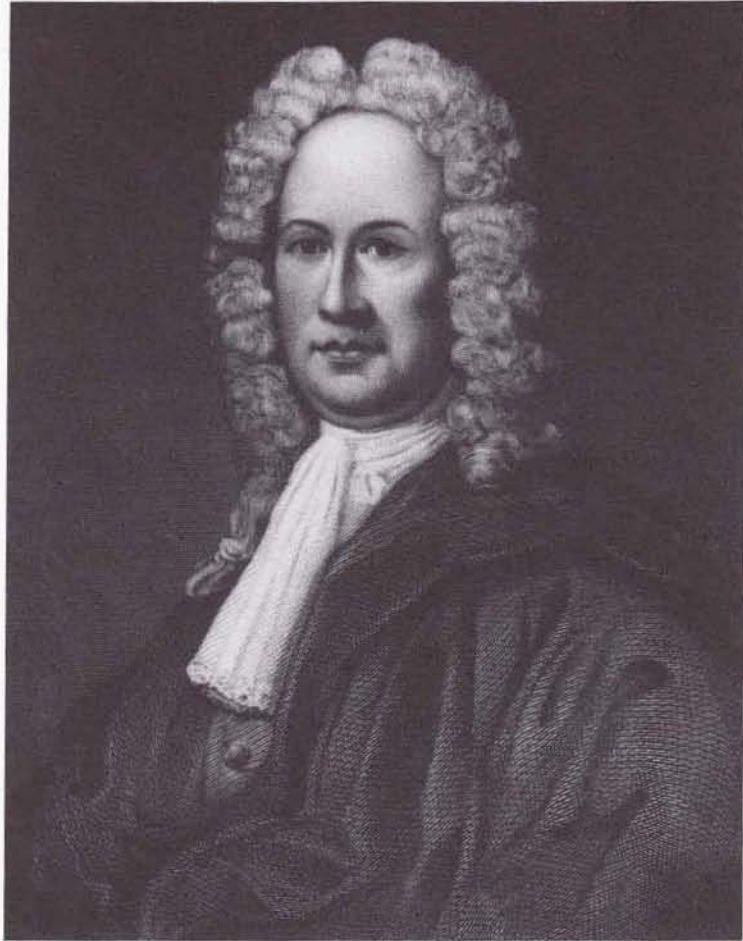
A lane - and a long day's ending,
Moss-hushed where the cedars are,
A lane - and the upland guiding
Us home by the evening star;
A stir of the spring on the fallows,
A hint that we heed its call,
Yet shrined in our hearts are the hedgerows -
The lanes we have loved - since fall.

[Clifton Lisle, Pikeland's beloved historian,
poet, observer and fox-hunter.]

SECTION I

The Dream

1686 - 1800



Dr. Daniel Coxe (1640/41-1730)

Courtesy: West New Jersey Records, Alexander Library,
Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N.J.

Rapidly expanding speculative markets within a largely unsettled continent fired the already aroused imagination and interest of Dr. Daniel Coxe. Coxe was court physician to Queen Catherine and King Charles II, and subsequently to William and Mary and Queen Anne. He was on friendly terms with William Penn, whom he had met at Court, and he would become third governor of West New Jersey, although in absentia, from 1688 to 1692.⁷ By 1688, through purchases of stock, he was the largest investor in the proprietorship of West New Jersey. He also owned sections of East New Jersey and, in 1686, had purchased, in undivided thirds with two friends, 30,000 acres in Chester County, Pennsylvania, on the west side of the Schuylkill River. Dr. Coxe prepared to come to West New Jersey in 1690, but yielded to family pressures and did not make the voyage. His son, Daniel, did eventually reside in New Jersey at the estate which Dr. Coxe had directed be built when he planned to make Jersey his home.

30,000 acres

Coxe Hall was built in 1689 at Town Bank, just above Cape May on the bay side, in the style of a neofeudal manor. It has now eroded into the bay. Coxe employed a French gardener to lay out formal gardens and a staff to execute the plans. Learning of the need for salt, he early arranged for a group of Frenchmen to settle nearby to dry sea water for salt as was done in France. "Plans there called for winemaking, ship-building and lumbering. He invested in a pottery at Burlington. He suspected that his holdings to the north contained sizeable deposits of lead and copper, and he had even more spectacular expectations for the fur trade. The culmination of his grandiose plan was to control a circular trade whereby he could exchange the raw products of the domain for the finished goods of Europe and the sugar, cotton, indigo and ginger of the West Indies."⁸

Coxe Hall
in
New Jersey

-
7. Scull, G.D., PMHB, Vol. 7, 317-337, Biographical Notice of Dr. Daniel Coxe of London. Dr. Coxe was born in 1640/41 and died in 1730. He was the son of Daniel Coxe, of Stoke Newington, gentleman, and married Rebecca, daughter of John Coldham, Esq., of Tooting Graveney, an alderman of London. They made their home in Aldersgate Street in London until 1723 when they moved to Hoxton. He attended college at Cambridge and is listed "M.D., per literas regias, 1669"... He was elected and admitted a member of the Royal Society in March 1664/5. Papers were published by him in the Philosophical Transactions of 1674... [He was a] physician of eminence, a man of learning, and an author... admitted an Honorary Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London, September 30, 1680...." Prior to his study of medicine, he kept a chemical laboratory where, among other experiments, he was one of the first to question the effects of nicotine through scientific study on animals.
8. Stellingma & Buckner, The Governors of New Jersey, page 29. Biographical Essays, N.J. His. Comm. "Dr. Daniel Coxe His Account of New Jersey." PMHB. Vol. , page 327-330.

150,000 acres

Coxe received his equal and undivided third share of 30,000 acres in Pennsylvania to which he, Sir Matthias Vincent and Major Robert Thompson had taken individual title each to 10,000 acres. Coxe's autobiographical Memorial states that the land in Pennsylvania, as well as that in lower New Jersey, was part of a much larger plan to control the market in beaver skins and furs from the center of the American continent, and funnel them to Cape May for shipment to England and Europe.⁹ The land in Chester County was a first purchase in the chain of land that was to connect the gathering of furs at Lake Erie to Coxe's shipping point in southern West New Jersey. Coxe & Company, the name by which his Pennsylvania lands were frequently indicated, also had in mind the purchase of 150,000 acres in the extreme northwestern part of Pennsylvania bordering on Lake Erie. This land was not yet (1686) technically nor practically part of Pennsylvania, being claimed by Connecticut. It was not until after the "Last Purchase" (1784) and the "Purchase of the Triangle" from the Indians (1792) that it became part of Pennsylvania as we know it today. The Triangle contains 202,187 acres, almost three-fourths of which would have been owned by Coxe & Company.

In Coxe's own Account of New Jersey (1688), he states:

"#9. I have made great discoveries towards ye greate Lake whence come above 100,000 Bevers every year to ye ffrench Canada and English at New Yorke, Jersey, pennsilvania. I have contracted ffriendship with diverse petty Kings in ye way to and upon ye sd greate Lake and doubt not to bring ye greatest parte of ye sd Traffick for ffurs into ye part of ye country where I am settled and by my patent I am intituled to ye sd Trade, Exclusive of others."¹⁰

New Mediterranean
Sea Company

Believed for many years to have been only a dream of Daniel Coxe, certain unsigned deeds have more recently been deposited at the Bedford County Archives, England, abstracts of some of which are in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania,¹¹ which verify that there was a bona fide attempt on the part of Coxe & Company to purchase a large acreage in northwestern Pennsylvania by Lake Erie for trading purposes. A fully written but unsigned deed, dated June 7, 1686, less than two months after purchase of the Chester County lands, was transcribed from William Penn to the "New Mediterranean Sea Company" for 5000 acres in Pennsylvania on "...or n^r the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers, whereof 500 acres shall front the rivers... and 95,000 acres on or near the said Greate Lake...." The deed is dated and witnessed, but Penn did not sign it, possibly because he resisted monopolies,¹² and also because he wasn't certain of his northwestern boundaries. Further, Penn was surely aware that Coxe's plan, already expressed by Coxe, would take

9. PMHB. Vol. , page 327-330.

10. Coxe's 'intitulement' to exclusive trade was questionable. It may have been the point which cost him his patent. Also Coxe made contact through others, although he takes credit wholly to himself.

11. HSP. Philadelphia. Cadwallader Collection.

12. Penn had already refused £6000 from his friend, Robert Turner, for just such a monopoly of the fur trade.

revenue away from Pennsylvania and give it to New Jersey, a coincident and much expressed worry of the Governor of New York at that time. Albright Zimmerman states in The New Mediterranean Sea Company¹³.

"...That Governor Dongan of New York was worried is apparent from his report in 1687 which states that, during the year, "two hundred packs of beaver went to the Pennsylvanians by way of...the Schonskill [Schuylkill] and [they] will have more this year, [1688] as I have reason to believe." It is possible that Dongan had a hint of the wider scheme... and that traders, feared so much by the New Yorkers, came from Coxe's tract on the Schuylkill...and that these are the explorers the doctor refers to in his Memorial...." Further Dongan adds: "Endeavors have been used (tho to noe purpose) to p'suade some of our Traders who speak the landguage to goe and live upon the Susquehanna river tho I cannot yet find out by whom this has been made."¹⁴.

New York's
fears

From these various manuscripts on the subject, it appears that Coxe & Company not only intended to base traders on the Schuylkill River, but did actually transport skins in 1687. Coxe, himself, records in 1719 -

"...I encouraged severall to attempt further discoveries whereupon three of my Tenants in a birchen Canoa went up ye School Kill (a River th[at] comes into Delaware River at philadelphia), above one hundred Miles;¹⁵. then by a branch into a Branch of the great Tasquehana [Susquehanna] River; thence by a branch of the same river to its head, and Carrying their Canoa over some small Hills entred the Great River Hohio which after a great Course of Six hundred Miles Joynes the Mischacebe [Mississippi] and going up that River went up the great yellow River [Missouri?] three days voyage which River Comes from ye Hills which separate New Mexico from Carolana. [Rocky Mts.?] They went and Returned Through above forty Nations of Indians who all treated them very kindly & gave them many furs for Indian Trade they Carried with them. I had from them a Large Journall written & a Large Mapp very Exact abating the want of Latitudes which [they] had not skill nor instruments to Take which Chart & Journall about twenty-six years agoe I lend Mr. Penn but could never recover Though I was inform'd he kept it for the Instruction of the People of his own Colony who were chiefly employed in the Indian trade...."¹⁶.

Coxe's
"discoveries"

13. PMHB, Vol. 76, pages 89-90.

14. O'Callaghan, E.B. The Documentary History of the State of New York. Albany, 1849, pages 154 & 188. Vol.I.

15. Oldmixon, John. The British Empire in America. 2 vols., 1741, Vol I, pg. 151 reports that the Schuylkill River was boatable 100 miles above the falls.

16. Coxe, Dr. Dan'l - Memorial. 1719.

New Mediterranean
Sea Company

The **New Mediterranean Sea Company** was made up of twenty-four investors from whom Lord Montagu, third Baron Montagu of Boughton Hare, was to be the first Governor and Sir Matthias Vincent its Deputy Governor. Major Thompson is not verified among the names of investors, but his purchase of 10,000 acres speaks for itself. A Robert Thomson and a [first name obliterated] Thompson are among the investors.

Capt. Jacques
LeTort

tenants

There is considerable evidence through correspondence and document of the high degree of activity maintained by Coxe and Vincent - and possibly others not yet discovered - in actually making contact and outfitting men and families to settle the Pennsylvania colony on the Schuylkill. On the 24th day of the 12th month (February by the old calendar), 1686, Vincent, through Captain Jacques LeTort, his attorney at that time,¹⁷ paid Jean and Daniel Ervans and Isaac Garnier of the County of Philadelphia, brothers and yeomen (farmers), £300 and "a right to the use of 100 acres of land belonging to Sir Vincent." The three agreed "at their own proper Cost and Charges [to] Seat and Manure the said One hundred acres of Land" for which they bargained.¹⁸ They sold to Vincent "all their goods and personal Estate whatsoever and for further Security, they do bind themselves jointly and severally to be as Servants to the said Jacques LeTort, attorney, afores'd but for the Sole and only Use and Behoof of the said Sir Matthias Vincent...for four years...." [See Appendix: Document of Jean & Daniel Ervans.]

On the 18th of September, 1686, Gousée Bonin, apothecary, signed a similar agreement whereby "at his own Cost and Charges [he will] transport himself and his family in[to] the province of Pennsylvania ...and pay £5 Sterling per annum forever...and clear 12 acres...." [See Appendix: Bonin]

Terms of con-
tracts

The terms of these agreements are more or less common to all of Coxe and Vincent Indentures. Vincent seems to have paid £30 while Coxe later appears to have paid but £15. The Indenture is always for four years and the tenants bind over themselves and their possessions in case of default of services. Use of the word 'servant' is typical and interchangeable with 'tenant'. It certainly does not connote menial labor for neither Vincent nor Coxe were on this side of the ocean to require physical servitude, and LeTort could not have made use of so many persons for his own use.

17. The term 'Attorney' was used interchangeably with Agent at this time.

18. Settlement by at least one family on every 1000 acres was required within three years for confirmation of a Patent in the early years.

Jacques LeTort was the father of the more famous James, also an Indian trader. Gov. Markham wrote of him in 1696: "...as to LeTort, he is a Protestant [Huguenot], was sent over in the year 1686 with a Considerable Cargo and Sev'rall ffrench protestants (of whom he had the charge) by Doct'r Coxe, Sir Mathias Vincent, and Third Gent'l I cannot Call to mind at this time, to Settle Thirty Thousand acres of Land up the Skoolkill...."¹⁹.

LeTort

The agreements are treated as Deeds of Settlement and some are copied in the Philadelphia Recorder of Deeds office. (Exemplifications) A portion of the tenants were recruited from the colonies, but most of them were brought across the Atlantic. The above agreement with Gousée Bonin is typical of a European Indenture as adapted by Coxe and Vincent. Capt. LeTort was still retained by Coxe after Vincent died and became a very useful and influential citizen of Pennsylvania. He was, perhaps, most influential in bringing French Protestants to these shores long after Coxe departed. Watson declares in Annals of Philadelphia, Vol.I, 1859, page 43, that there were French in the city from the very beginning. Penn speaks of the 'old Priest' in the city who is thought to have been Françoise de la Noe. It is difficult to trace the French as a group for they rarely settled in a clearly defined community. Many had blended their culture with that of the Germans before they arrived, speaking the German language and adapting their names. Because they were by nature resourceful and able, they rose to positions of respect and responsibility in the colonies. Wayland Dunaway says in The French Racial Strain in Colonial Pennsylvania²⁰. "Their influence on the progress of the province was considerable and out of all proportion to their numbers." Stephen Benezet was the first Treasurer of Philadelphia and Michael Hillegas, Jr., the first Treasurer of the United States from 1776 to 1789. They were both of Huguenot extraction.²¹ Stephen Girard was another.

French in
Philadelphia

The independent nature of the Frenchman made him at once an excellent trapper and trader and a poor settlement maker. Coxe found that many whom he sent to Chester County refused to live "so far up in the Country."²² Even more frustrating, few of those who did remain stayed very long. Peter Bezallion and his brother, who lived in a cave along the bank of the Schuylkill River in what today is Spring City, continued to trade with the Indians long after Coxe sold out, but moved westward. The Indian path he used - roughly Route 340 - from Downingtown to Bainbridge, beyond the Susquehanna, became known as Old Peter's Road. In 1719, Bezallion was given 700 acres at Bainbridge west of Carlisle, Pennsylvania. He married Martha Combe, sister to Moses and John Combe who

Peter
Bezallion

19. Markham to Gov. of Maryland, June 25, 1696. Maryland Archives, XX, 470-471.

Taken from fn.#13 of Zimmerman, New Mediterranean Sea Company.

20. Dunaway, Wayland F. PMHB, Vol.53 "The French Racial Strain", Pa.State Col. p.322-342.

21. Hillegas owned Turkey Point on the Schuylkill(E.Cov.Twsp) in 1764-65, a joint investment with Jacob Weimands, a Phila. merchant, & ironmaster of Oley, Reading & Rebecca Furnaces, respectively.

22. Coxe manuscripts - TS 12, Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N.J. Alexander Lib.

were also Indian traders. Bezallion maintained a home in or near Coatesville and is buried at St. John's cemetery at Compass, West Caln Township, Chester County.

David Lloyd,
attorney for
Coxe

Feeling the need of legal representation in the colony, Dr. Coxe was happy to learn of the removal of young David Lloyd to Philadelphia. William Penn had appointed Lloyd attorney-general on April 24, 1686. On April 30, 1686, ten days after signing their individual deeds for 10,000 acres each, Coxe, Vincent and Thompson empowered David Lloyd (then still in London) to act as their attorney. Lloyd arrived in Philadelphia on July 11 the same year. He was instructed to transact for Coxe & Company all business matters pertaining to the Chester County tract and any other interests that might occur including locating and purchasing the larger tracts on the Susquehanna and the 'Greate Lake'.²³ [See Appendix-Letter-Coxe to Lloyd]

Coxe's "New Mediterranean Sea Company" was fraught with events beyond its control, at least in part. Sir Matthias Vincent died suddenly in May, 1687, at age 43 and Major Thompson, who seems to have lost interest early on, died in 1691. More importantly, both the West New Jersey land and the Chester County land were delayed in receiving confirmation, Jersey from the Crown and Chester County from Penn.²⁴

Coxe sells to
West New Jersey
Society

After five years of frustrating dalliance by the Jersey proprietors as well as Penn, Coxe sold his controlling interest in West New Jersey to Sir Thomas Lane and others of London in 1692, moving his interests toward the vast Carolana tract.²⁵ Sir Thomas Lane's London group formed The West New Jersey Society. It is important, from this point forward, to be quite distinct between **West New Jersey** and **The West New Jersey Society**.²⁶ Disheartened with the dilatory attitude of those from whom he needed support, Coxe threw his 10,000 acres in Chester County, Pennsylvania, into the Jersey sale, and with it, he believed he sold the right to govern, at least in the Jersey colony. It is possible that the unsigned deed to the New Mediterranean Sea Company was an outright refusal by Penn rather than procrastination. If so, it was probably the deciding factor in Coxe's decision to sell. It may be that Penn realized Coxe's true intent, which Coxe voiced in his Account of New Jersey, #10, wherein he said, "I can Exclude ye Inhabitants of Pennsylvania from this ffurr trade by a grant I with diverse others have from Mr. Penn of one hundred fifty thousand acres which I will procure to be transferred to the purchasers of my land paying ffive hundred pounds downe & 100£ per annum quitt rent."²⁷

23. Phineas Bond Papers, Cadwalader Coll. HSP.

24. After the progression from Warrant to Survey to Patent, and considerable money paid, deeds were still subject to specific requirements of settlement before they were finally confirmed. This was a factor only in large purchases to prevent blocks of land being held in an unsettled condition. Penn wanted his colony inhabited.

25. By Coxe's description, the Carolana Tract extended from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, excepting St. Augustine & New Mexico. The original grant to Sir Rob't Heath included North & South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, and Louisiana.

Dr. Coxe had experienced problems other than those attendant upon confirmation of his deeds. Matthias Vincent was his strongest supporter and most certainly one on whose assistance Coxe depended. To lose him "suddenly" in 1687 left much of the detail work to Coxe at a critical time. Vincent had had years of administrative experience in India from which he had only recently returned. He had a broad view of world trade and was looking for a new business interest. The following background information was acquired through English records and is given in terms unfamiliar to the American ear. Inserted definitions are taken from the Random House Dictionary of the English Language.²⁸ One must transport the scene to an England in vicious upheaval of Civil War. Vincent grew up in the period when supporters of the Stuart Crown opposed those of Parliament (1603-1649), and brutal excesses occurred on both sides. The period of Cromwellian rule (1649-1660) was followed by a period called "The Restoration" (1660-1688) which returned the throne to the Stuarts.

Sir Matthias
Vincent

Vincent, Sir Matthias (1645-1787), of Islington, Middlesex: Matthias was the youngest son of John Vincent, who died in 1646. The family lived in the ancestral home known as Battens in North Hill, Cornwall. Vincent's grandfather was an attorney who married an heiress and rebuilt Battens in 1581. His father, John, inherited the estate but was disclaimed at the heralds' visitation of 1620, and was prosecuted in the court of Chivalry for usurping the arms of the Surrey family. John then took orders, but being "unconformable in divers degrees", could obtain no benefice^a. before the Civil War, and was much harassed by the bishops, so that it is said that his seven children were born in seven different dioceses. Vincent's eldest brother became a fellow of All Souls in 1654, but presumably returned to Cornwall at the Restoration. Two other brothers lost their livings^b. at Bartholomew and thereafter kept conventicles^c. on the outskirts of London.

Matthias was educated at Westminster, and was afterward accepted as a factor^d. by the East India Company in 1661. He achieved rapid advancement, due in part to his linguistic ability. He married Mary (Greenhill) Gurney, a widow, about 1670. She was the daughter of Henry Greenhill by a Goanese mistress, and brought Vincent 'a great quantity of riches, goods and chattels,' as well as position in the East India Company where Henry Greenhill was a high official. She was an ardent Roman Catholic, [difficult in the political climate of England at that time], but despite this embarrassment and the usual charges of corruption, immorality and extortion, Vincent reached the summit of his career in India as chief in Bengal in 1676. It was only when his niece married Thomas Pitt, leader of the interlopers,^e. that he lost the confidence of the board. Orders were given for his arrest in 1681, but he took refuge in the Dutch factory,^f. returning unscathed and enormously wealthy in 1683 on board one of Pitt's ships.

26. The word 'New' is frequently dropped from the Society's title.

27. Account. Article #10.

28. Random House Dictionary of the English Language. Unabridged Ed. Stein & Urdang. 1966.

One of the first nabobs,^g Vincent lived in princely style. As treasurer of the Sons of the Clergy, he was knighted by James II soon after James became king. Six weeks later, he was elected for Lostwithiel,^h but he took no known part in Parliament. Doubtless a court supporter, he was nominated alderman of London in 1686, but died the following summer. In a codicil to his Will, he committed his two sons to the guardianship of their uncle, the non-conformist minister. The uncle refused to act and the Will was proved on June 5 by his widow, who had left her husband 'upon some real or feigned grounds...of his familiarity with another ... carrying with her great quantities of his gold and jewels.' By the time Hals came to write his account of the family, Vincent's wealth was 'for the most part...spent or consumed', and none of his descendants entered Parliament.²⁹

[a. religious charge; b. dismissed from the Order; c. secret or unauthorized non-conformist meetings, as those held by Protestant dissenters in England in the 16th & 17th centuries; d. agent or salesman entrusted with the possession of goods for sale, and earning a commission by selling goods belonging to others; e. those who intrude into a region or field of trade without a proper license; f. an establishment for factors and merchants carrying on business in a foreign country, similar to an embassy; g. a person...who has made a large fortune in India or country of the East; h. a political seat in Parliament.]

Research by Francis James Dallett, Archivist of the University of Pennsylvania and a former long time member of the Board of Directors of the Chester County Historical Society, indicates "The Will of Sir Matthias Vincent (recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Liber 86 Feet) was dated 10 & 11 May, 1687. It names his wife, Dame Mary Vincent, his brother, Nathaniel Vincent, and a married sister, and two minor sons, Vincent and Theodore. The administration proceedings on 15 June 1687 indicate that the wealthy knight died at Islington, Middlesex, then a fashionable suburb, now a part of greater London. Full probate could not be granted until 31 March 1688 when Vincent Vincent, the eldest son, had come of age. Both sons eventually died unmarried and the Vincent family came to an end." Dame Mary died before 1698.

Regardless of the accusations made by Dame Mary, Sir Matthias made his final Will on the eleventh day of May, 1687, leaving his estate to "my beloved wife, Dame Mary Vincent" and his two sons. A codicil requested that the sons be "virtuously and piously educated." It also left £100 annually to the niece who married Thomas Pitt.

29. Henning, B.D. History of Parliament, "The Commons, 1660-90", Vol.III, members M-Y, 1983, taking from Hals' Parochial History of Cornwall, iv. 5; PCC 86 Foot.

Dr. Eveline Cruickshanks, historian of Secker & Warburg Publishing Company,³⁰ remarks "It is unusual for an East Indian to have North American connections, unlike West Indians." Anthony Davey, an English researcher, observed that there would have been tension for Vincent between a Catholic wife and a non-conformist minister for a brother.

Although Vincent had died, Coxe continued to promote the New Mediterranean Sea Company through 1692 with the other investors and agents. Coxe would have preferred that the Vincent interest be carried on by the family; however, he relates in letters that "Lady Vincent will have nothing to do with the investment..." [See appendix letter] Instead, negotiations were initiated by the Vincents almost immediately to sell the 10,000 acres to Joseph Pike, a Quaker merchant of Kilcreagh, County Cork, Ireland. Pike's involvement is continued in the chapter on The Pikelands.

Not as much could be found on the background of Major Robert Thompson. He is designated "of Newington Green, Middlesex County." The following information was gathered by James Dallett in 1967 while associated with The American Museum in Britain, and which he has generously shared. Moving from the northwest section of London, the later Thompsons are listed of Elsham Hall, Lincolnshire, where they married into the families of Corbetts, Astleys and Dunns. William Corbett, for lack of Thompson heirs, and being married to a niece of the last Robert Thompson, legally took the name and arms of THOMPSON in addition to those of CORBETT on July 20, 1810.

Major
Robert
Thompson

Major Robert Thompson acquired his rank in the Lord High Admiral's Regiment where he rose from Ensign to Lieutenant to Major from 1664 through 1680. Since there was no standing army until 1689, he was commissioned year by year. As had Vincent, Thompson lived through the period of Stuart kings and Cromwell's reign as Protectorate. It appears that he was in the English Isles during these restlessly brutal times. By 1686, the date when he purchased into Dr. Coxe's dream of world trade, he was secure and wealthy enough to look beyond the military for adventure. This means that he had survived the many purges, and had risen through the ranks with some funds to spare, a feat of some contriving for those treacherous days.

Major Robert Thompson started as an equal partner with Vincent and Coxe but dropped his interest in a huff of misunderstanding and error shortly after purchase of the Chester County lands. Thomas Holmes, Surveyor General for William Penn, unfortunately substituted the names "Adrien Vrouzen and Benjamin Furloy" (Furly) for that of Major Thompson when he made his map of the "Inhabited Part of Pennsylvania" (1690), drafts of which date to 1687. Holmes was in complete error on this point as neither Vrouzen, a Dutch burgher, nor Furly, a supporter of Penn's ideals, owned at any time any part of the 30,000 acres.³¹ Although the Holmes map was corrected in the redrawing of 1700, returning Thompson's name, it was too late. Thompson had died, indulging his vanity and refusing to have anything further to do with his 10,000 acres or to help Coxe in any way with its affairs. He did not, however, relinquish title. He died April 14, 1691.

Error in
Holmes
map

30. Secker & Warburg published Henning's History of Parliament.

31. OF 500 Series maps. HSP. manuscripts.

By his Will, Thompson devised his lands "in Tail male" to his grandsons, Joseph and William, sons respectively of Robert's sons, Joseph and William, both deceased.³² Coxe tried to purchase both Vincent's 10,000 acres and Thompson's from their estates, but Thompson's title was seriously entangled and encumbered through indefinite years ahead, which Coxe could well foresee. Growing impatient and discouraged because of the delays in confirmation of his 150,000 acre purchase, he sold his own 10,000 acres with the West New Jersey lands to the newly formed West Jersey Society.

Benjamin Furly

A word should be said of Benjamin Furly, for he figured importantly in William Penn's Principles of Government for the new colony. Furly lived in Rotterdam. He was born in 1636 and died in 1714. He was of English birth, but married a Hollander and lived his adult life in that country. He was a wealthy merchant, a friend of John Locke and George Fox, and, although considered an eccentric in some ways of thought, his home was a center of culture regularly visited by men of refinement and intellect. He believed deeply in William Penn and his ideals and, in 1677, made a ministerial journey with Penn to the German provinces. He may have converted to Quakerism in England; however, he did not die a Quaker, although he remained loyal to Penn's humanistic themes.

Furly printed at his own expense several pamphlets on Penn's theories and became extremely helpful in starting the German emigration to Pennsylvania, orchestrating with Francis Daniel Pastorius the first land purchase of the Crefelders at Germantown in 1683.³³ Although he did not visit the province in which he so much believed, he purchased a 5000 acre section, whittled to 1900, for distribution to both the needy and those who could pay their way. That 5000 acre section was surveyed eventually on the east side of the Schuylkill River directly across from the Vincent Townships. (See illustration, Fig. X) The 5000 acres would have been slightly over one-third of the present Limerick Township, Montgomery County. Presumably, it was reduced for lack of enough unclaimed land to make the warrant.

When Penn received his Charter for Pennsylvania and began drafting a form of government, he submitted several such instruments to Benjamin Furly for comment and criticism.³⁴ He was as concerned as was Penn for personal rights as well as religious and civil freedoms, and suggested certain constructions and usages found in Holland.³⁵

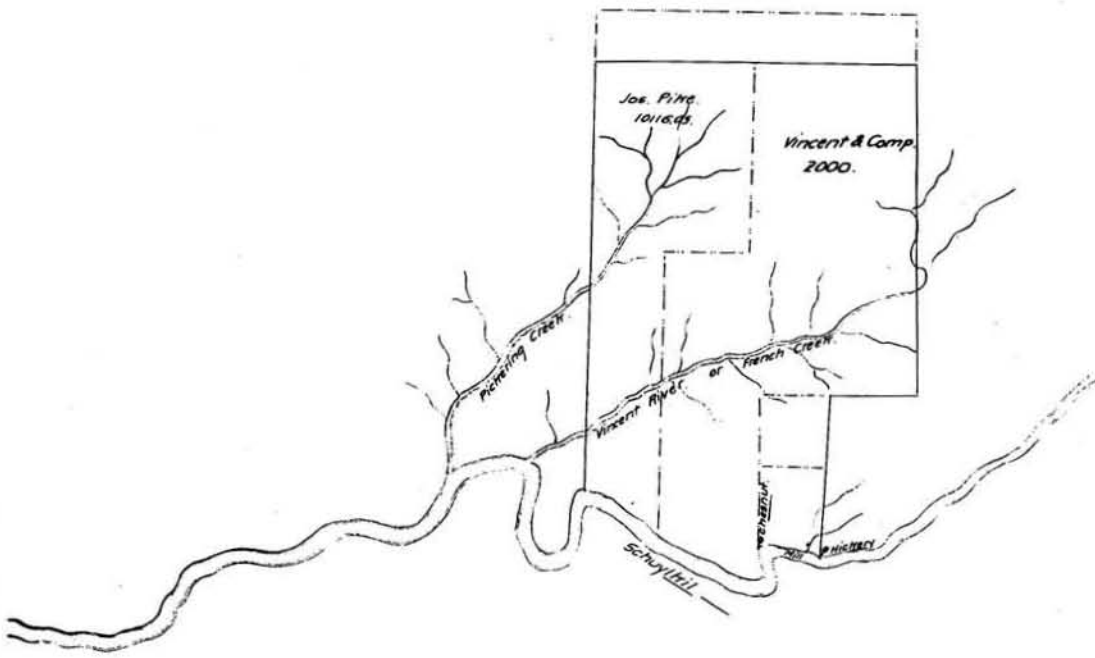
Much time could be lost in speculation about the validity of land grants at this early date - 1688. Coxe was struggling through his many disappointments at the same time that Furly and others (The Frankford

32. To Entail Male means to bequeath property through the male line forever.

33. PMHB, Vol. II, pp. 237-282. Also Wenger, J.D. History of Mennonites, 1937, p. 7

34. Penn Manuscripts, HSP.

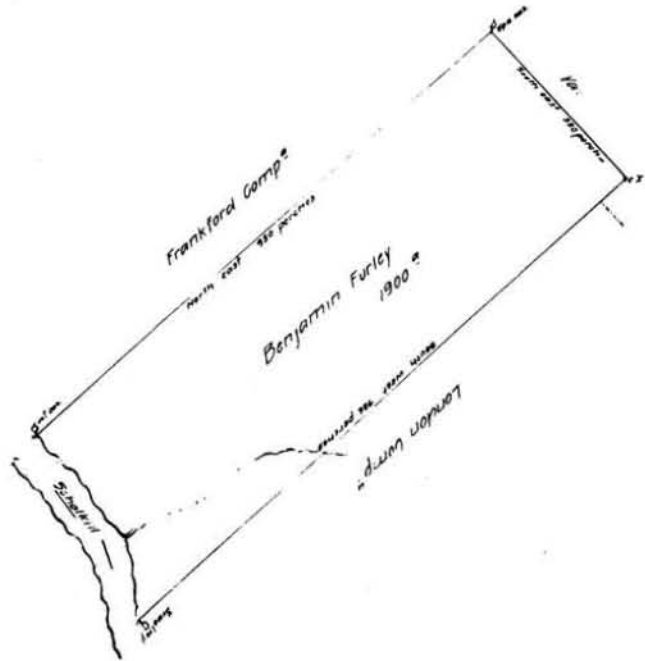
35. PMHB, Vol. 19, pp. 297-306.



Memo of 8th of ye 4th mo. 1738.

By the direction of May Court & at the request of the Inhabitance of Vincent Township I proceeded to Survey ye said Township and consequently I began in the Line dividing Jos. Pitts's Land from Vincent as testified by severall of the neighbouring Settlers acquainted with the said line, namely Montecai Roberts and Abraham Dilbeck who said Jacob Taylor Sen: run the said division line between Pitts & Vincent & I ran a North West course 530 perches to an old line running Southwesterley between Casper Shunr's House & his Barn at the termination of which line or continuing the Course John Taylor in the latter end of May last run a division line between Vincent's Land & a Tract of land for one Garret Brombach, then we proceeded N.W. to a hickory tree upon Schuykill being a corner of Vincent's Land thence S.W. & changes then N.W. William Everts informs us that Thomas Fairman, Surveyr upwards of twenty years ago came to his house & said that he wanted to layout 1800^o of land for a Man in Ireland & told him that there was a tract of land laid out for one Cox which he believed would fall to the Proprietor & would verre to lay it out thereon & desired his assistance & that they ran the above line by guess Beginning upon Schuykill at a chesnut tree & went beyond the Story Run & made a corner & then ran another rectangular course to a corner which he esteemed by guess upon another rectangular course would fall about the middle of Peters Island, not he esteemed to be about a Mile in breadth xxx he did not chain

Fig. II



By virtue of a warrant from the Commission^d bearing date the 16 day of the twelfth month 1701² to survey and lay out unto Benjamin Furley the Complement of his land untaken up & resurvey the former I certifye into the Surveyor Gen^l office that I have surveyed and laid out to him his Complement of land being one thousand nine hundred acres in the County of _____ Beginning on Scholckill at a white oak marked for a corner being the bounds of the Frankford Comp^d land thence northeast by the same nine hundred and fifty perches to a corner marked Spanish oak thence south east by 100 land Three hundred and twenty perches to a post nere a greate Rock stone thence south west by land of the Londons Comp^d nine hundred ~~sixty~~^{eighty} six perches to a Spanish oak marked for a corner standing by the Scholckill thence up by the severall courses there at unto the place of beginning.

of The Fairman Surv^r

There is another return of this land put into the office by the same hand.

Wm Faulkner

for

Benjⁿ Furley

1900^d.

No Seven Hundred seventy five

Joⁿ Hughes

NS.

BUREAU OF LAND RECORDS, HARRISBURG.

Fig. III

Company, The London Company) were attempting to lay out 5000 acre holdings across the river. The Surveyor General's office was equally disturbed, having difficulty placing so many large plots on partially settled lands. There are letters in The Lawrence Collection at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania showing that Penn requested from James Logan as late as 1701 and 1703 that Furly's lands be laid out according to purchase. Furly appointed Reynier Jants, to whom he had sold American land (probably a Warrant) in 1685, to be his American agent. However, he revoked this about 1700 to appoint Daniel and Justus Falkner, brothers, who went to Germantown from where they managed the large tract of land north of Furly for the Frankfort Company. There was litigation over these lands (See Fig. X), but Furly's interests were not pursued for this history. In correspondence as late as 1734, Benjohan Furly's son, and other heirs felt that they had been robbed of their lands.³⁶

Although Coxe was briefly disappointed, his natural optimism broke forth and he began shortly to systematically purchase into a large tract south of Virginia known as the Carolana Tract. Coxe's son, Daniel, writing in his Description of the English Province of Carolana, (1722), credits his father's expeditions as the "...first to enter [the Mississippi] from the sea, or that perfectly discovered or described its several mouths, [this] in opposition to the boasts and falseties of the French..." This intensity could have been spent in Pennsylvania and New Jersey had a few things been different. Daniel Coxe, the son, made his permanent home in West New Jersey after 1702. His son was a colonel in the American Revolution, whose daughter, Sarah, would eventually marry a young Philadelphia attorney who would figure in the later history of part of the 30,000 acres.

Later Coxe
family history

The Coxe family held title to Carolana until 1769 when they surrendered it to the British crown. They received 100,000 acres of land in New York state as compensation. As in West New Jersey, Dr. Coxe encouraged French Protestants to settle the Carolana purchase and had some degree of success.

Writing in The Governors of New Jersey, Paul Stellhorn and Michael Berkner³⁷ rate Dr. Coxe's brief tenure as governor of New Jersey in a negative light, saying:

"...he evinced little concern for the welfare of the inhabitants. He became involved in colonial land speculation for profit only, and West Jersey was just part of his empire, which at various times extended from Maine to the Gulf of Mexico. He enjoyed some degree of support from William Penn, but he emulated little of the latter's pragmatism. He spent most of his governing tenure working against the express wishes of his constituents and was apparently unconcerned that his policies were unadaptable to the political climate of the province. Historians have regarded Coxe's governorship as a negative influence on the development of West New Jersey."

36. Lawrence Collection, HSP.

37. Stellhorn & Berkner, page 27.

As an Anglican, Coxe was resented by the Jersey populace and he did nothing to allay fears that Quaker principles were being eroded. Stellinghorn & Berkner may have been unduly hard on Coxe's motives, for his actions to the Huguenots in the Carolana purchase shed a kinder light on Coxe's personality. He seems to have been out-of-place among the Quakers in New Jersey, and his vision of trade was certainly grandiose, but he was not totally devoid of concern for the dispossessed of his generation. That commerce and trade greatly excited him cannot be denied, and the fact that the French - Protestant or Catholic - were exceptionally fine traders may have brought about a symbiosis of sorts between Coxe's commercial adventurism and his altruism for the homeless.

While this background may seem to range far afield from the Vincents and Pikelands of Chester County, Pennsylvania, it is important to a full understanding of both the occurrence of Pennsylvania and the conveyancing of deeds in those townships. All of the land known today as East and West Vincent townships and East and West Pikeland townships began under this far flung venture to capture a monopoly of the fur trade from the heart of the continent to a company based in the southern extreme of present New Jersey. Albright Zimmerman says: "Coxe's efforts to establish a great fur trading company have been lost to sight, and the name "New Mediterranean Sea Company" is not to be found in history books."³⁸. Nevertheless, it almost happened as the unsigned deed confirms and Coxe correspondence attests, and the Vincents and Pikelands were a vital link in the Company.

One singular document regarding lands in Vincent Township is recorded in Futhy & Cope's History of Chester County on page 209. Said to be an original document in the possession of Dr. George Smith, it relates the following:

"Nov. 22, 1686, Dr. Daniel Coxe, of London, being seized of a tract of 10,000 acres in Pennsylvania, lying between two rivers, now called Vincent river and Skulkill river, ordered the same to be divided into two equal parts, on one of which, containing 5000 acres, several families are already planted. From the remaining 5000 acres he now grants to John Clapp, of the province of Carolina, in America, gentleman, 1000 acres, one-tenth of which was to lie on Skulkill river, paying to the said Coxe a grain of corn yearly for the first six years, and afterwards the yearly rent of £4 6s."

Of course, it is incorrectly stated to be between the Vincent River (French Creek) and the Schuylkill River, for surveyors laid it out to lap French Creek, and without that lap there were not 10,000 acres owned by Coxe. No reference has been found on later deeds or records to this 1000 acre unsigned "sale". It may have been a particularly large lease, interpreted as a deed by Mr. Smith. If, indeed, it was a deed, it was never completed. That a Carolinian was even remotely connected with the Chester County purchase at the outset of the plan, leaves a staggering conjecture of Coxe's king-sized dream. To understand how the 30,000 acres broke into the original undefined thirds, the post-Coxe years must be examined.

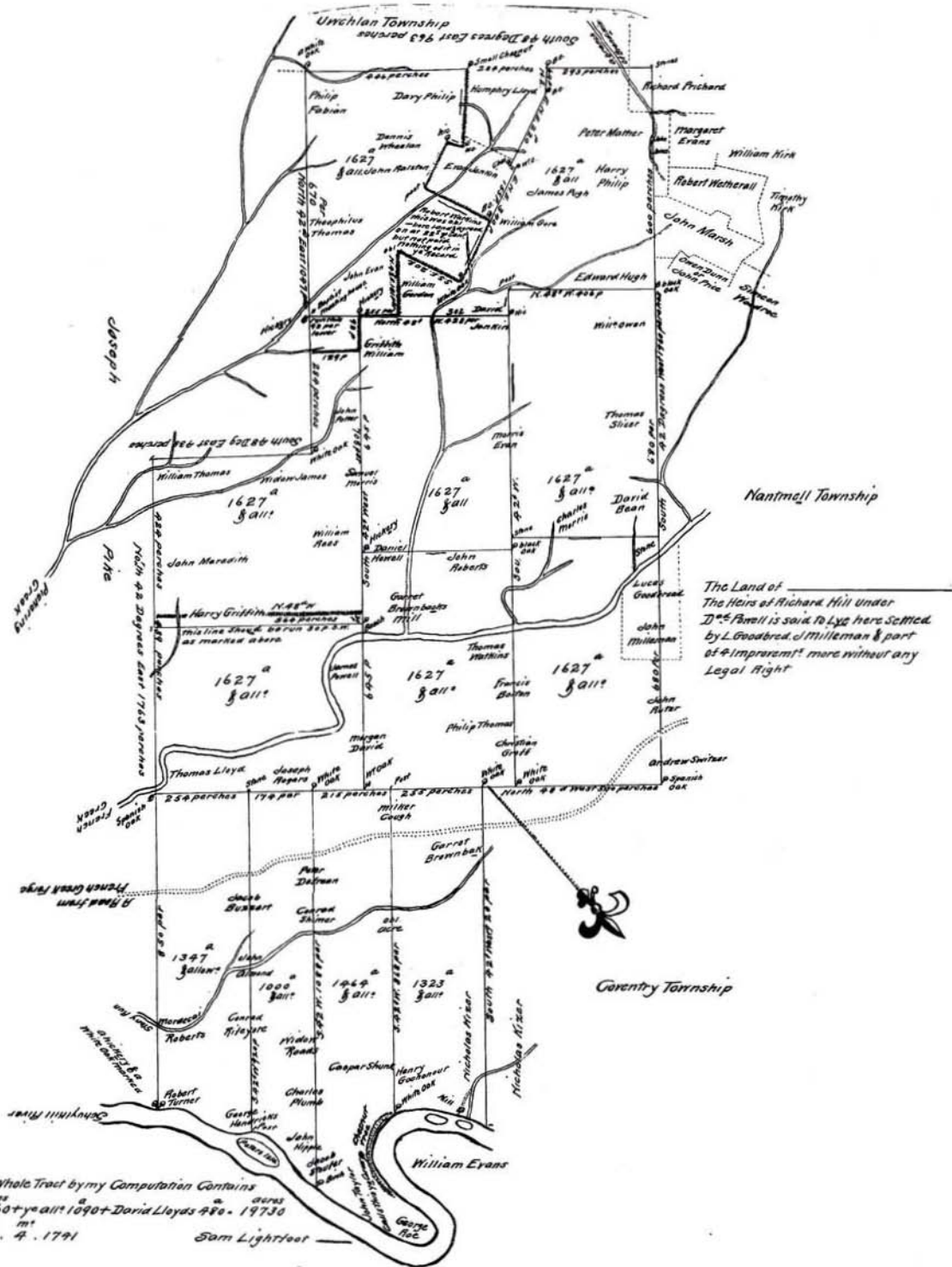


Fig. IV

A Draft

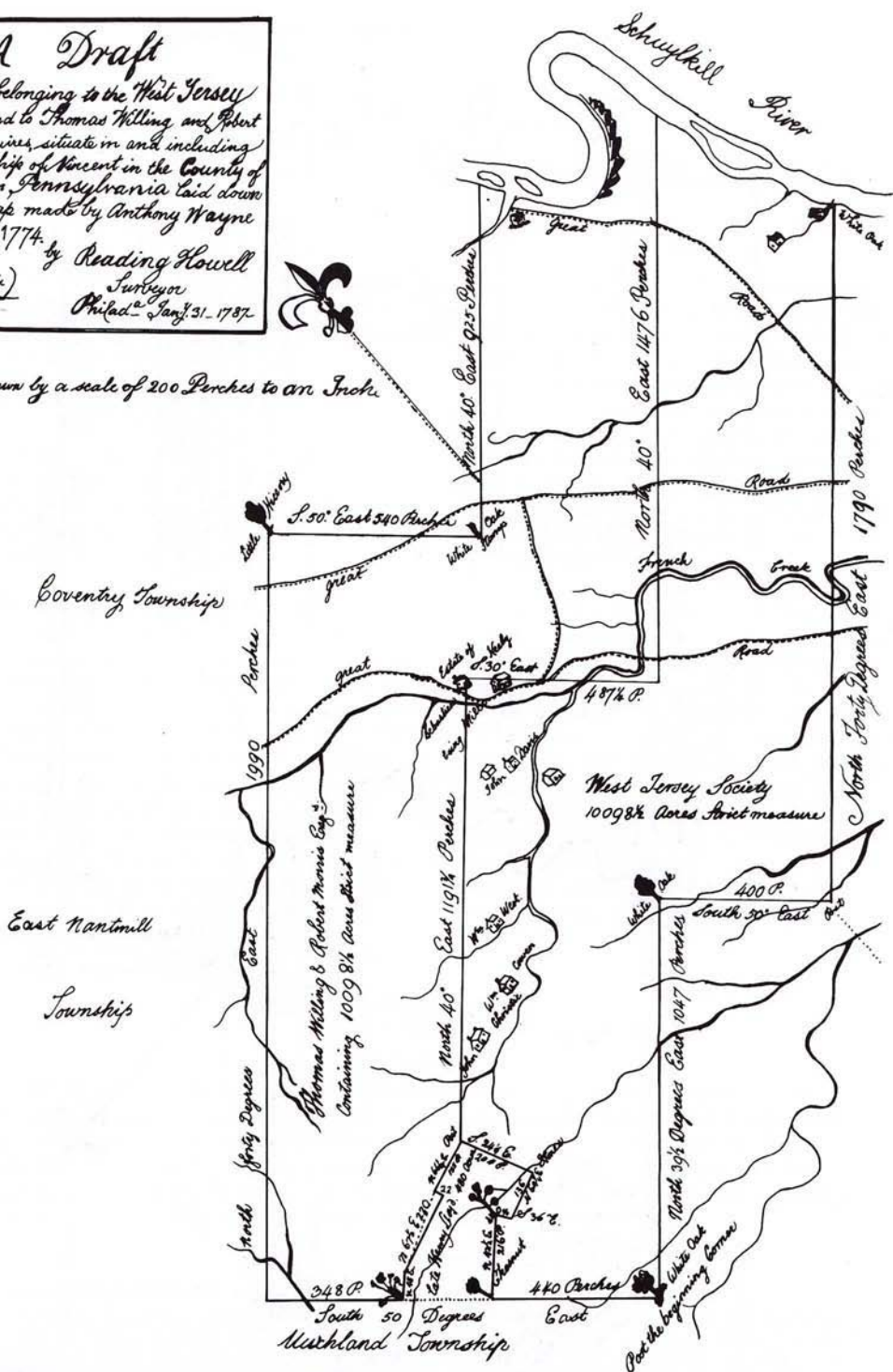
Lands belonging to the West Jersey Society, and to Thomas Willing and Robert Morris Esquires, situate in and including the Township of Vincent in the County of Chester in Pennsylvania laid down from a map made by Anthony Wayne in the year 1774.

(Copy)

by Reading Howell
Surveyor
Philad. Jan^y. 31. 1787.



Land drawn by a scale of 200 Perches to an Inch.



On April 20, 1686, three separate Deeds of Feoffment³⁹ were individually granted to Dr. Daniel Coxe, Sir Matthias Vincent and Major Robert Thompson by William Penn. They were designated to 'lye contiguous,' each with frontage on the Schuylkill River. As an undivided 30,000 acres, they were surveyed at least as early as 1687 in one tract, and were acknowledged on maps of the time. They did not, however, receive confirmation from the Provincial Council, and no patent was issued to any one of the three purchasers at that time. Possible reasons for this final hesitation on the part of William Penn and the Council have been expressed in the previous chapter. Penn's reluctance to complete the title was certainly a factor in Dr. Coxe's decision to dispose of his West New Jersey/Pennsylvania dream of circular trade.

Sir Matthias Vincent's one-third portion was, by his death and the need to close his estate, the first 10,000 acres to demand completion. Partially unspecific in its actual placement, Joseph Pike, who had witnessed Vincent's initial purchase, now bought outright his interest in the land on the Schuylkill River. Even so, it took ten years to finalize all the details. Thomas Holmes' map of 1700 names Pike the owner of the lower third (albeit, James Pike instead of Joseph. Holmes seems to have made another mistake.) Pike's patent, nevertheless, is dated 1705. Ironically, that which became Pike-land was actually purchased from the heirs of Vincent, and that which became known as Vincent Township was the remaining part left to Thompson and Coxe. The initial intended separation is spelled out in a letter from Dr. Coxe to David Lloyd (1686) in which Coxe says: "...that next to Philadelphia is Major Thompson's, the middle mine, the most remote, S^r. Matthias Vincent's...."⁴⁰.

THE VINCENTS

As shown in the previous chapter, Thompson removed himself from all involvement - save to entail the land - and Vincent was dead, leaving only Coxe to move the project forward. Coxe and Vincent believed they had fulfilled the settlement requirements for confirmation, but Coxe passed the problem of attainment on to the West New Jersey Society by his sale in 1692 to that organization.

39. Deeds of Seisin or possession; a carry-over of medieval terminology in law pertaining to feudal tenure or fiefdom. It first meant the grant of a fee or feoff for which certain services were required, i.e. knight's service, etc. By custom, it came to signify the grant of a free inheritance referring to perpetuity of an estate rather than to feudal tenure.

40. See appendix, Letters: Coxe to Lloyd.

Agents

The Society continued Coxe's practice of rule by agent, the agent appointed by a governing committee of twelve or more members. They re-appointed David Lloyd to finish out the year, then appointed Jeremiah Bass in 1693. Frederick R. Black, in his dissertation The West Jersey Society,⁴¹ states:

"...the greatest defect in the company's structure was not the want of a charter, but the committee's inability to control the agent. Prior to the 1760s, the committee conferred such broad powers upon the American agent that he could conduct the company's business however he chose. Practically every man who occupied the agency found it personally advantageous to be less than conscientious in his management...In addition to supervising all aspects of land sales, the agent was the chief source of the committee's knowledge of conditions in America, including information vital for an accurate appraisal of the agent's own performance. Sometimes misinformed and more frequently uninformed, the committee had no firm understanding of the Society's affairs in America...."

Agents denied
right to sell
land

Due to the slowness and vagaries of sea travel, it could be a month to six months for information to reach the other side of the ocean and as much again for an answer.⁴² If the agent chose to be obscure or oblique, it was not difficult to achieve. Business relations grew steadily poorer between Society and agent until, in 1761, the Society retracted the right of the agent to transfer any land by lease or title in either New Jersey or Pennsylvania. The effect of this was felt mostly in New Jersey, for land transfer in Pennsylvania was by lease only until the Provincial Council should decide to confirm the original deed to Coxe.

But unconscientious agents were not the Society's only problem. In the late 1730s, the unconfirmed title in Pennsylvania was dragged out of the closet by Thomas Penn when the Society tried to assert its Pennsylvania claim. The Penns contested, charging noncompliance by Coxe with the original terms of settlement on the land. The West New Jersey Society believed it held title to Coxe's undivided one-third share, the last third remaining dormant in the Thompson heirs.

The best land in New Jersey had been sold by early 18th century, leaving their most valuable single holding the 10,000 acres of rich farm land in Chester County, Pennsylvania. Looking for new sources of income, the Penns fabricated the name "Callowhill Manor", using the family name of William Penn's second wife, Hannah Callowhill Penn, in an effort to bring the land back into the family coffers.⁴³ This was not a sudden idea. From the time of William's incapacity (1712), Hannah Penn took the reins and

41. Black, PMHB, Vol. , p.380.

42. All letters were copied two or three times and sent on different Packet Boats as a guard against the loss of a ship at sea.

43. Manors produced income and were intended for the financial benefit of the Penn family. Ten thousand acres out of every 100,000 was to be reserved to the Proprietor's use. Since settlers reluctantly paid quit-rent, or any rent, and manors had been over-run by squatters, the Penns looked for new manors from which to claim rent.

faced many crises in the financial fortunes of the family. In a letter written by Hannah Penn on May 22, 1724, to James Logan, Penn's most loyal secretary in the colony, Hannah states:

"My Good Friend:

...As I understand there was a very considerable tract or tracts of land granted by my late husband and laid out many years since in the names of Sir Mathias Vincent, Daniel Coxe, Adrian Vrouzen and Benjamin Furly, who were to make settlement and improvements thereupon and to perform, within a certain time, divers covenants and conditions on their part, which they have totally neglected, and consequently have forfeited all their pretensions to the said lands through their not complying with the considerations and conditions of the grant. I therefore desire that thou wilt look the best thou canst into this matter, and take good advice thereon, in order to recover the said lands, either by lease of e-jectment or otherwise, that they may be sold and good title made to any other purchasers...." 44.

Hannah Penn's letter to Logan

Hannah died in 1726, at which time Thomas Penn, carefully and parsimoniously raised by Hannah, took over the business affairs of the family. Hannah was only 15 years old when Coxe & Company bought the 30,000 acres, and did not marry Penn until 1696. She was obviously under some misinformation to have named Vrouzen and Furly as purchasers with Coxe and Vincent. She had suffered a stroke in 1721 and may have been confused. A diligent search of Logan's papers might reveal his reply.

Thomas Penn heads family affairs

Finally, both sides prepared to settle the case through the courts. The Penns were represented by a "striking battery of legal talents, James Tilghman, John Dickenson, and Chief Justice of the Commonwealth, Benjamin Chew." 45. The Society was represented by Joseph Galloway, John Ross, and Nicholas Waln, all of London. Both sides labored under difficulties, the Society extremely handicapped by its inability to get a true picture of the Pennsylvania estate from its agent, and the Penns by knowledge - rather, advice - that they had a very weak case. Hence the unholy pattern of legal delay took place.

Preparation for law suit

In typical English bulldog fashion, the Society tried unsuccessfully, for thirty years, to bring its case to court. In this thirty year period of conflicting claim to ownership, the Penns issued 'Indentures' in 1744 and 1746 which were in fact leases with no rights of pre-emption to purchase at a later date. The leases stipulated and individualized yearly quitrents to be paid the Penns as Proprietors and which were not to abate their county or provincial taxes. The Society required a higher rent per year, but with pre-emptive rights when the title was cleared. The settlers were caught in the dilemma of whether to pay quitrent (1/10 of value) to the Proprietors or rent with pre-emptive rights to the West

Leases

44. Drinker, Sophie H. Hannah Penn. Publ. by Society of Colonial Dames. 1958, p. 163.

45. Black.

New Jersey Society. This impasse dragged on. A new agent, Dr. Lewis Johnston, was appointed in 1749 who turned out to be more devious than the former agents, and the Society lost all touch with its estate in America. Finally, in 1761, the Society retracted the agent's powers and rescinded his authority.

The Society wanted another agent, but having had such disastrous experiences, seemed at a loss to know how to procure one. Into this stalemate, seemingly by Divine Providence rather than by an definitive move on the part of the Society, came an honest agent. John Hunt, an English Quaker living in London, but interested in the welfare of Quakers in America, was in need of employment in the colony. He offered his services, and they were quickly accepted in 1768. Black says:

"Hunt was an important and active figure in the transatlantic community of Friends. Prior to 1765, he lived in London, his home being a regular stop for New World Quakers visiting in England. In his worldly pursuits of trade, insurance, and other commercial undertakings, Hunt was frequently associated with American Friends. He played a significant role during the crises of the mid-1750s resulting from the refusal of strict Quakers in Pennsylvania to accept war taxes." 46.

Hunt was a minister and elder in the Society of Friends and took a protective attitude to the missionary travels of the Community keeping up a large correspondence on both sides of the Atlantic. Hunt was sent to Philadelphia by the London Yearly Meeting to work out an amicable solution between England and the Quaker 'peace witness.' After 1765, he made Philadelphia his permanent home bringing his family with him. "Whether by design or accident," 47. Hunt became thoroughly familiar with the West New Jersey situation.

The Society gave Hunt three specific assignments: settling accounts with Dr. Johnston, bringing the long delayed Chester County dispute to trial, and preparing a complete description of the Society's estate. By diligence and meticulous hound-dogging, Hunt brought the Johnston affair to a conclusion in favor of the Society and arranged for a settlement of £12,000 in debt and interest due, although it proved hard to collect. As the Society's agent, however, Hunt faced much tougher opposition in the looming court battle than from "one frightened, sick, old man."⁴⁸ Hunt, however, proved equal to the task.

At last, the Society had in John Hunt the benefit of a responsible agent, who, on advice of London counsel that he could win in court, dodged every attempt at postponement or out-of-court compromise, forcing the case to be brought to trial. The tactics of delay reached a peak (or possibly, low) when Benjamin Chew, as Chief Justice, simply overlooked for several terms the appointment of judges to the Chester Circuit Court of Appeals. Hunt pushed the case to trial in August, 1773.

46. Ibid

47. Ibid

48. Ibid, p.384.

John Hunt,
agent

Hunt's assign-
ments & work

Believing Hunt's Arguments that Coxe had met the Requirements of Settlement, it took the jury little time to reach a verdict in favor of the Society.⁴⁹

This Decision opened the way for Hunt to arrange with the tenants for payment of arrearages and for exercise of lease options, and should have brought to a close the now eighty-odd year battle for confirmation of the Coxe title. Although the third assignment given Hunt carried no large monetary reward as did the first two, he carried it to conclusion with the same careful attention to detail that was his hallmark. The tract was surveyed by Anthony Wayne in 1774 and a detailed account of each tenant's status was prepared by Hunt and presented to the Society.

However, the embattled Coxe title was still not free of foes. From 1772 to 1784, Joseph Reed, "a young Philadelphia lawyer with an eager eye for the main chance", and the only Society member to live in America, "engaged in various transatlantic maneuvers respecting the Society."⁵⁰ Holding sixty-five shares in the West New Jersey Society, Reed anticipated control of the Society, and of Hunt, too. In fact, his ambition was to become agent in place of Hunt. Finding the Society quite happy with their agent, for the first time, and in no mood to replace him, Reed turned, in a counter move, to the long silent Thompson title.

Joseph
Reed, Esq.

As the Chester Circuit Court gave its decision in favor of the Society, Reed made arrangements with the Thompson heirs to purchase their claim to the remaining 10,000 acres. But because Thompson had not met at all the conditions of the original feoffment, Reed chose not to confront the Penns in a direct claim, for they could have taken back the Thompson third. Instead, Reed decided to cloud the issue by claiming that the original titles had been to tenants in common instead of three separate Deeds of Feoffment. To this end, he blocked by Caveat⁵¹ any attempt to divide the 20,000 acres into two equal blocks. He also circulated notices among the tenants, even before he was legally possessed of the Thompson title, cautioning against transactions which might ignore his claim.⁵²

Reed's
Caveat

However shaky Reed's legal footing, "his intervention completely disrupted Hunt's endeavors for the Society...Uncertain of whose lands they occupied and threatened by Reed with prosecution for negotiating with Hunt, the settlers refused to pay arrears on existing leases, to sign new leases, or to purchase the land as they had previously agreed."⁵³ The long sought gains of the Chester County Court case had been brought to a complete standstill until the Caveat could be tested.

Tenants'
dilemma

49. Case of Thomas & Richard Penn (Lessors) and Robert Ralston et al (Tenants).

TS 12/1 15, 5-6. Alexander Library, Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N.J.

50. Black, p. 388.

51. A legal notice to a Court or public officer to suspend proceedings until notifier is given a hearing.

52. Black, p.389.

53. Ibid.

Reed in the
Revolution

Into this impasse, the American Revolution was superimposed, bringing all transoceanic business to a halt for eight years. Reed joined the American forces and found his way into important positions. He was appointed to the Continental Congress, the Committee of Public Safety, delegate to the last Pennsylvania Provincial Assembly, and in 1775, confidential secretary to General George Washington. He became an Adjutant General in the Continental Army. Beginning in 1778, he served as President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania. In spite of all these responsible positions, Reed was, in 1782, accused by John Cadwalader of "having waived in his attachment to the American cause in 1776 to the point of making overtures to the British for his possible defection."⁵⁴ In fairness, the accusation may have been unfounded and sparked by the bitter infighting for position which characterized the political climate directly after the War ended.⁵⁵

Accusations

Death of
John Hunt

The deepest tragedy, however, was the arrest by Pennsylvania authorities, exile and death of John Hunt in the brief hysteria contingent on support of the Cause for Independence. Described by James Pemberton as a "great, wise and experienced minister and elder [of the Society of Friends] ... Hunt became a victim of the Patriots' suspicion of Quaker neutrality."⁵⁶ John Hunt was prominent in regard to speaking his own and reinforcing other Quakers' consciences in regard to the bearing of arms. Gripped in a paranoia, the Continental Congress executed panic legislation authorizing the states to arrest all neutrals as though they were Tories.

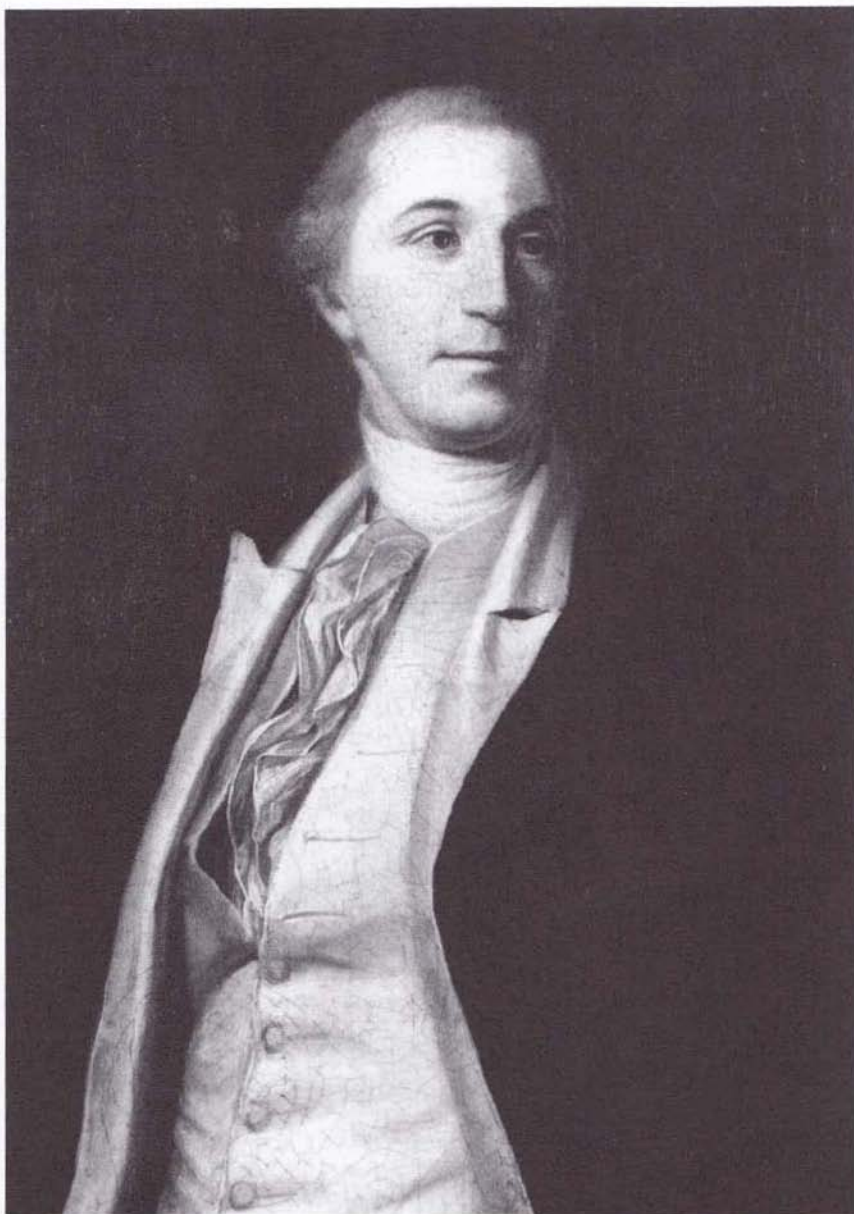
In the late summer of 1777, authorities in Pennsylvania rounded up a number of Quakers, including John Hunt and Israel Pemberton. Hunt, Pemberton and Samuel Pleasants fought the proceedings at every step to no avail. Refusing to affirm allegiance to the new state (because it required an oath), Hunt and twenty-one others were taken into exile to Winchester, Virginia. Others were sent through Pottsgrove to Reading. In February, 1778, Hunt became critically ill, suffering among other maladies from 'mortification' of his left leg. An amputation in March was followed quickly by his death. Several months later, the Quaker exiles were permitted to return to Philadelphia. The Society learned many months later of their loss. But the clarifications that Hunt had gained and the practice of watchful stewardship in the Jerseys, where timber theft had been rampant, set the Society in a position from which continued gains could be made.

Reed re-emerged on the political scene in 1781 when he resumed his law practice and intervened to stop abuses against the Society by the New Jersey legislature and by individuals. The Chester County land was more secure than Jersey land in that it had been parcelled into farms

54. Ibid, p. 397.

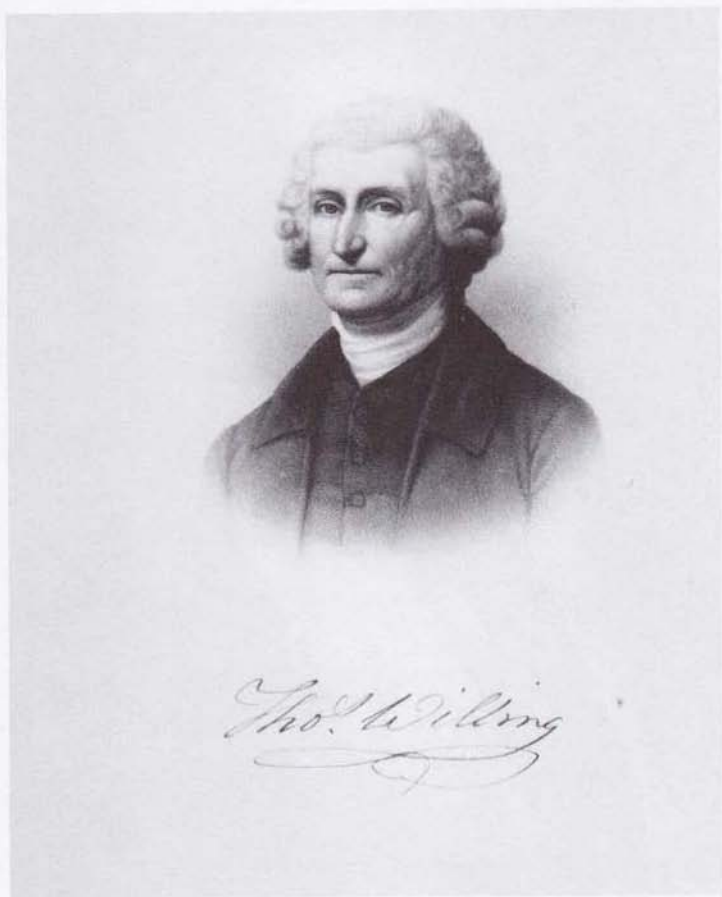
55. See Reed documents, HSP. Lee's accusations and Reed family denial, long after.

56. Black, p. 392.



Joseph Reed by C.W.Peale

Historical Society of Pennsylvania



Thomas Willing by Samuel Sartain

Historical Society of Pennsylvania

and the settlers could be counted on to defend what they had considered for years their own land. Still unable from the Society to accomplish his appointment as agent, Reed turned to the New Jersey and Pennsylvania legislatures to make him agent for the West Jersey Society lands. He claimed to have paid taxes for the Society out of his own pocket, although his personal accounts did not support the claim. Nevertheless, the New Jersey legislature acknowledged him Agent on October 5, 1781. In Pennsylvania, however, Reed was disappointed. Most devastating to Reed's ambition was the Chester County tenants' counter petition asking that Reed not be appointed agent. Reed continued his efforts, but still unsure of his motives, again was rejected. The Society appointed Robert Morris of New Brunswick, New Jersey, to that position.

Reed's activities for the Society

Up to this time, Reed had acted more or less alone. As far back as 1774 when Reed had made contact with the Thompson family, he was appointed attorney for the last holder of the Thompson Tail male bequest. The Thompsons' charge to Reed, as their attorney, was to make a common recovery to bar the estate tail male and create a fee simple estate in the lands. Through a tripartite lease and release, Joseph Morris the enabling third party, a fee simple title was accomplished by June of 1775. Now he was in position and ready to make a large purchase. All along, Reed had toyed with the idea of purchasing the entire West New Jersey Society. But now, instead of taking title in his own name alone, he was joined on the Lease and Release of June 29, 1775, by Thomas Willing and Robert Morris of Philadelphia.

Reed's arrangements with the Thompson family

Willing and Morris were the top financial minds of Philadelphia and, indeed, of the young Republic. The price was £5500 lawful money of Great Britain - equivalent to about \$18,000 American coinage.⁵⁷ It is difficult to understand why Willing and Morris would have been interested, at that time of their lives, in personal land investment. This leads to a speculation which no attempt has been made to verify for this paper, that Reed may have requested a mortgage from the firm of Willing & Morris, for which they required that they be named on the deed for additional security.

Willing & Morris join in purchase of Thompson title

Reed's sun seemed bright in 1781. He was on his way to a firmer grasp on the Jersey lands, and half of the remaining Chester County lands were under deed to him and his partners. His record in New Jersey was commendable for protecting and maintaining the Society's investment. Still the Society and the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania rebuffed him. The appointment of Robert Morris of New Jersey to the post of agent was a bitter disappointment which seems to have thrown Reed out-of-balance. He actively sought to disrupt the new agent's activities, and more surprisingly, conveyed away his one-third interest in the Thompson title in December of 1783 to Willing and Morris.⁵⁸ Joseph Reed died in 1785 in England.

Reed's death

57. While \$18,000 seems not a staggering sum today, it was a goodly price.

58. Possibly Reed defaulted on a mortgage.

Withdrawal
of Morris

But what Reed had set in motion had to be settled, and it fell now to Willing and Morris to see the Caveat through. Robert Morris of Philadelphia, however, had deep personal financial difficulties brought about by his overly generous support of the American struggle for independence. With the issuance of a true and confirmed patent (June 27, 1787) to Thomas Willing and himself for the Thompson land, and the Caveat suit on the verge of settlement, Robert Morris withdrew from the partnership. On February 1, 1789, he conveyed his undivided one-half interest in 10,116½ acres to Thomas Willing for £12,000.

Thomas Willing

Thomas Willing was one of the most highly esteemed men of Philadelphia, and at the peak of his abilities at the time of his involvement with the landowners of Vincent Township. Born in Philadelphia December 19, 1731, he died at age 89 on January 18, 1821. He was the eldest child of Charles and Anne (Shippen) Willing and lived his long life on Third Street in the house in which he was born.⁵⁹

House of
Willing & Morris

Thomas was educated in England from age 8 to 18 under the supervision of his grandfather, Thomas Willing. On returning to Philadelphia in 1749, his father made him a partner where, on the father's death in 1754, Thomas took entire charge of the business and the family. There were nine brothers and sisters. Soon thereafter, "...he took as a partner, Robert Morris...[of whom it is said] to the great credit and well known patriotism of the house of Willing & Morris the country owed its extrication from those trying pecuniary embarrassments so familiar to the readers of Revolutionary history... What was true of it then was equally true during the twenty years preceding the Revolutionary struggle. Possessed of the finest business qualifications and a thorough knowledge of the needs of the country, and practicing the strictest business integrity in all transactions, they carried on an immense trade and became one of the best and most favorably known commercial houses in America."⁶⁰

'Old Regulator'

Thomas Willing lived through epoch-making times and lent a wise and steadying influence to a difficult period. He was known as "the old Regulator" of American finance. "When Congress chartered the Bank of North America to assist the Government in raising funds to pay the expenses of the war, it was made part of the enactment that Thomas Willing should be its president, and the Pennsylvania Legislature confirmed that enactment, March 26, 1782. This bank was the agent that enabled Robert Morris to reclaim the finances of the country, and Willing, as its official head in all matters, was unanimously re-elected at each annual election. When the Bank of the United States

59. Jordan, John W., Colonial Families of America, Vol. I, p. 124. Charles Willing came to Philadelphia in 1728 when 18 years old. Reared by Thomas Willing, of Bristol, England, in the mercantile business, Charles came to manage the Philadelphia branch established by the family in 1726. (A cousin, Thomas, planned the town of Wilmington Del.) Charles Willing was Mayor of Philadelphia, 1748 & 1754 and one of the founders of Philadelphia College, now University of Pennsylvania. He carried on a large foreign trade, and his many successful operations materially aided in establishing in foreign countries the reputation of his adopted city for public honor and private

was organized, he was induced to surrender the presidency of the Bank of North America to accept that of the new financial institution, and managed its affairs with the same eminent ability that had characterized his administration of the former."⁶¹.

Willing held many important offices in the city and represented Pennsylvania in the Continental Congresses of 1775 and 1776. He voted against the Declaration of Independence for valid reasons, but gave full support and financial backing when it was adopted. He married Anne McCall, daughter of Samuel and Anna McCall, on June 9, 1763. They had 13 children, three of whom died in infancy.

It took Willing & Morris until 1786 to bring the Caveat to conclusion. It was settled in favor of the West New Jersey Society's claim that the three initial deeds were given individually. As the wheels of justice grind slowly, three more years elapsed before an Award was made. The Caveat having been set aside November 10, 1786, arbitrators were appointed in Henry Drinker, George Robert and John Field to set, or award, the conditions. The Arbitrament and Award was reviewed by three judges - Alexander Wilcocks, William Lewis and James Tilghman. These men required the lengthwise division line to be drawn, according to previous practice, and fixed rents to accrue from June, 1775. It may be supposed that rents prior to June of 1775 had been collected after the court decision attained by John Hunt in 1774. The arbitrators further required that any leases made to The Society and found to be in the upper moiety ($\frac{1}{2}$) be assigned by The Society to Willing & Morris (Morris in 1786 still a partner).

The three judges concurred with the arbitrators stating that the claim of The Society was good. At least two of the judges further stated (James Tilghman's Opinion was not found.) that anyone "who can shew a possession in themselves, and an uninterrupted claim for sixty years under a warrant or purchase in their own rights from the proprietories - The said possessors nor their ancestors, etc., not having taken leases from, nor...agreed to be tenants of The Society, Major Thompson nor any...descendants, I think such settlers will hold their possessions against the title of the West Jersey Society...I believe there are no persons who will fall under the description of this article...." ⁶².

60 year
exception

This brought to an end the one hundred year haggle over ownership, fulfillment of requirements, the Proprietors' flimsy claims for Callowhill Manor, the laxity and deceit of agents, and the ambition of one

wealth, which it enjoyed to a marked degree in the quarter century preceding the war of the Revolution...."

60. Ibid, p. 126.

61. Ibid.

62. Wilcocks' Opinion. TS 12. Mic. Alexander Library, Rutgers University.

Joseph Reed. Out of the one hundred and three years of controversy, only one figure of unimpeachable character, loyalty and fidelity to purpose and employer emerges from the records in the person of John Hunt. Without his integrity and unfailing application to the problem at hand, settlement would have been still farther away, and The Society may never have regained its posture. The West New Jersey Society, under Robert Morris of New Jersey, the new agent, now went about the business of settling arrearages in rents and verifying lines preparatory to issuing first deeds (patents) to those who, in the main, were well ensconced on their Plantations. Thomas Willing did the same in the Thompson, or upper, half of the tract. The Society had the benefit of Hunt's last work in having had Anthony Wayne survey their tract. Reading Howell, and later Thomas Lightfoot surveyed for Willing. Lightfoot's map parcelled and numbered Willing's tract according to the lines directed by the incumbent tenants. His survey has not been found.

However, certain occupiers along the Coventry line near Parker's Ford felt that they did qualify under the 60 year Exception, having believed that ownership had been purchased in that area as early as 1703 from William Penn. There had always been a difference of opinion with regard to the exact Vincent/Coventry line from the Schuylkill River inland for several miles. Samuel Lightfoot's 1741 map notes that Taylor "starts his line here", (a place different from Lightfoot's point of beginning), and the inhabitants, themselves, and notably Gerhard Brumbach, requested that the line be clarified. The Parkerford claimants went again to court, this time against Thomas Willing, and one last litigation dragged in the tribunals for sixteen years more before it was finally decided in favor of Thomas Willing.

Thus, all land ownership in the Vincents finally became a reality and fee simple titles were passed between The West New Jersey Society and occupants, and between Thomas Willing and occupants, from 1792 through 1810, with a few straggling parcels remaining under lease as late as 1813 for slow purchaser compliance. Settlement was made by The Society and Willing as originally stated in the leases, i.e., for land in an undeveloped condition. All improvements made over the course of the 100 year dispute were considered to belong to the tenant and not to The Society or Willing. This was strictly adhered to in the final settlements and is strongly shown by instances of rapid resale for dramatically higher price. (See chart on next page.) Although the general characteristic of the Plantations was one of simplicity and plainness, they were sturdy and substantial to warrant the sale prices recorded, certainly comparable to any other part of the county. Log construction was the norm with stone houses interspersed where background of the occupant and affluence dictated.

REAL ESTATE TURNOVERS IN THE VINCENTS

C.1800

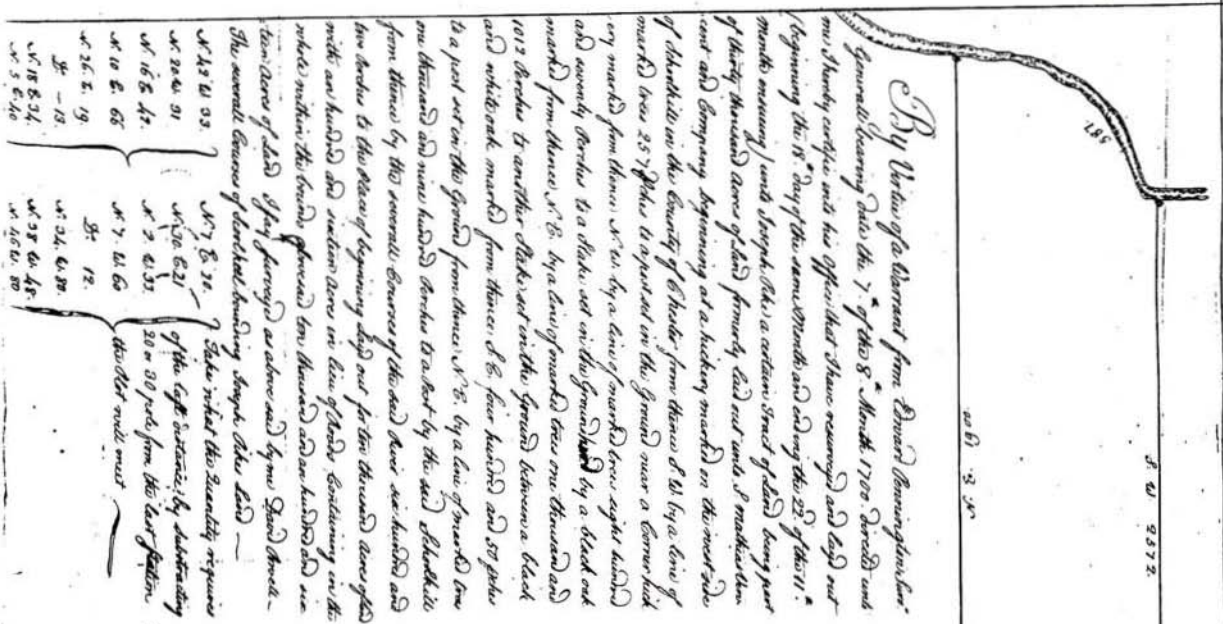
W.N.J.S. to Abraham Sheridan of Philadelphia.
Innkeeper..... 118 acres
7/11/1794....£177.11
To Godfrey Gebler: 1/7/1795....£1000.0

Nicholas Boyer - 74 acres on Ridge Road:
Paid T.Willing in 1794 ...£88.19s.4p.
Sold to Henry Haupt in 1794 ...£295.0.0

John Philip - 45 acres on Davis Road:
Paid W.N.J.S. in 1796 ...£25.14s.
Sold in 2 parts total in 1797 ...£192.15s.
24 acres= £102.15s. to Edw. Kelly
21 acres= £ 90. to John Miller

Widow Jenkins - At or near Strickland's Corner
on Horseshoe Trail:
in 1793 .. £250
"all that two major messuages"
sold to Jacob Heffelfinger
before she had a deed from
Willing.
Heffelfinger paid Willing
in 1795 .. £55.8.9
"Benjamin Jenkins, (dec'd)
not having paid any of the
purchase money..."

These transactions are by no means a detailed study
of purchases and sales. They are just some that were
listed closely in the deed books due to recording dates.
There are probably many others.



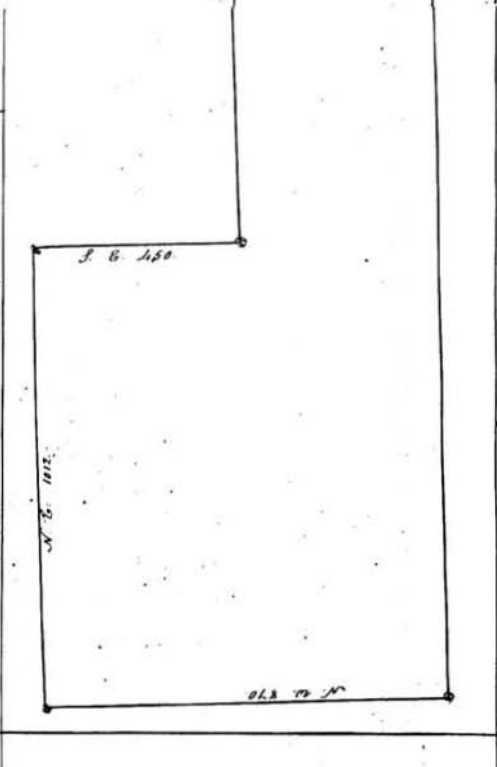
By Verdict of a Court from Chester County, Pa. General Warrant dated the 7th of the 8th Month 1702. Records and Henry Carter and his Office that there remained and had not (beginning the 1st Day of the month of March and ending the 22nd of the 11th month instant) unto George Aker a certain tract of land being part of thirty thousand acres of land formerly laid out unto J^{ms} Mathews and Company beginning at a hickory marked on the west side of Shickellew in the County of Chester from thence N. W. by a line of marked trees eight hundred and twenty seven paces to a point set on the ground near a corner mark very marked from thence N. W. by a line of marked trees eight hundred and seventy seven to a stake set within ground by a stake set marked from thence N. E. by a line of marked trees one thousand and 1012 paces to another stake set in the ground between a black and white oak marked from thence S. E. four hundred and 57 paces to a post set in the ground from thence N. E. by a line of marked trees one thousand and seven hundred paces to a tract by the said Shickellew from thence by the several Courses of the said trees six hundred and ten paces to the place of beginning deep and for ten thousand paces with one hundred and six inches more in line of black oak standing with the marks within the fence ground ten thousand and one hundred and ten acres of land of the same ground as above and by me Spald Sheriff.

The several Courses of a certain hundred and thirty seven Acres of land

N 78. 03.	107	to the Stake which the boundary requires
N 20. 01.	107	of the left side; by substituting
N 16. 54.	107	20 m 50 paces from the last station
N 10. 5. 68	107	the other will meet
N 26. 5. 19	107	
S 15.	107	
N 18. 5. 34.	107	
N 5. 5. 40.	107	

N 17. Pennsylvania; William Penn created Proprietary and Government of the Province of Pennsylvania and Territories thereof. At the request of George Aker by his attorney Thomas Long that a warrant grant him a survey on ten thousand acres of land being part of a tract of thirty thousand acres laid out to J^{ms} Mathews, Thomas and Company on the County of Chester. There are to hold and require the purchase to recovery or cause to be recovered to him the said ten thousand acres remaining lands of the Province about the same and make return thereof into Secretary Office. Given under my hand and seal at Philadelphia the twenty seventh Day of the month of March 1702.

Wm Penn
 To Edward Pennington, Surveyor General of the Province of Pennsylvania and Territories



Handwritten signature or scribble

THE PIKELANDS

While these hundred years had disrupted ownership in two thirds of the 30,000 acres, the remaining third was also being settled on a lease basis. Pike's lands were, however, leased through the choice of Joseph Pike, rather than because titles could not be given. Separated by survey in 1700 (1705 by Patent), the Pikelands were spared the troubles of the Vincents. Nevertheless, they became embroiled in their own traumas.

Matthias Vincent died May 10, 1687, leaving a wife and two teenage sons. Vincent Vincent came of age in 1688, Theodore not until 1692, when it became possible, and necessary, to settle the estate. It appears that after the Knight's death, negotiations were immediate between Dame Mary, her sons, and Joseph Pike. Pike was a linen-draper (dry goods merchant) of County Cork, Ireland. Very clearly, Dame Mary wanted no part of Coxe's American dream. But, at the time of her husband's death, the Vincent 10,000 acres had not been separated by survey from the 30,000, and without confirmation by William Penn and his council, she had nothing but a Right to sell which would fall far short of the intrinsic value of the land.

In 1698, application was made to Penn for confirmation of the title, the leases with Gousée Bonin and others used to prove that settlement on the land had been made. By 1700, Penn confirmed Dame Mary's Patent, giving the family ownership with full control over sale of their 10,116½ acres. What mitigating circumstances caused Penn to hearken to Dame Vincent's pleas and not those of Dr. Coxe may be lost to our understanding; however, the fact is plain that either for Dame Vincent and her sons, or for Joseph Pike, an influential Quaker, Penn legalized the Vincent Warrant on the 7th day of the 8th month (October by the old calendar), 1700, and on the 29th day of the 6th month (August), 1701, it was surveyed for Joseph Pike in right of Sir Matthias Vincent. 63.

63. This purchase in Chester County seems to have engendered a flurry of interest in Pennsylvania land on the part of Joseph Pike. On the 30th day of the 9th month (November), 1702, and on the 9th day of the 2nd month (April), 1703, 1400 acres in two adjacent parcels were surveyed to him in Caln Township, on a part of which later was erected the Caln Friends Meeting. By the same date, 1000 acres, in right of Samuel Rolls' 5000 acres, was laid out to Pike in two adjacent parcels in "Soulberry" (Solebury) Township, Bucks County along the Delaware River. Rolls was also a Quaker of County Cork. The remaining 4000 acres of Rolls' Warrant was surveyed to Pike in Richland Township, Bucks County (near Quakertown), and in Limerick Township, Philadelphia County. This 5000 acres carried with it, Liberty Lot #55 in Blockly Township, Philadelphia County. Every large purchase in the early days carried a Liberty Lot in the northern section of the city, called the Northern Liberties.

Pike delayed taking out his Patent until he had several other large tracts surveyed in Pennsylvania. On December 3, 1705, the Commissioners of Property gave him legal ownership by Patent to the lower third of the 30,000 acres.

Joseph Pike was born on November 11, 1657, on a farm called Kilcreagh seven miles west of the town of Cork. He was the eldest son of Richard and Elizabeth Pike. His father was English, having served in Cromwell's army in Ireland, but left the service, in high esteem, on the basis of disagreement of principles and the wrongness of war. Pike's mother, Elizabeth Jackson, was born in London but of Irish ancestry. In 1655, they became convinced by Edward Burroughs at Cork of the ministry of Friends. Richard died of pneumonia in 1668, at age 41 while a prisoner for his Quaker beliefs.

Richard Pike,
father of
Joseph Pike

In 1682, son Joseph, at age 25, married Elizabeth Rogers, eldest daughter of Francis Rogers and a minister of the Society. They had fourteen children, only seven of whom lived. His business affairs frequently took him to England, to Holland and Flanders. On one of these trips he enjoyed the company of William Penn. Pike wrote and published several pamphlets in support of the Friends' religious teachings and made acquaintance with Thomas Story, also a friend of William Penn and later to be Pike's agent in Pennsylvania. Story relates visiting Pike in Ireland in 1716 on a religious journey where he was a dinner guest along with the young Countess of Kildare, her maiden sister, and three others of the gentry.⁶⁴

Joseph Pike

Joseph Pike started in business with William Alloway at age 18, trading in wool. Later, with his brother, Richard, he opened the first linen draper's shop in Cork in which they sold woolens, serge, and yarns. They retailed and wholesaled goods to England and the Continent. Joseph was a very stable and conservative businessman always prioritizing Quaker principles. At one point in mid-life, he saw the opportunity to make a goodly profit buying a wholesale lot of tobacco from a ship in port. He decided against it, however, on the basis that he would appear the wealthy Quaker all too eager to gain more riches.⁶⁵ He did not resist the purchase on health aspects, as Dr. Daniel Coxe might have done. (See page 1, footnote 7.)

Early life

In his Autobiography, Pike extols the virtues of cautious expansion in business and laments that the only time he felt harassed by bills was in his involvement with the "South Sea Company", wherein he "endeavored to help other Quakers."⁶⁶ It may be that William Penn felt kindly disposed toward Pike, who was obviously a devout and practicing Friend,

64. Story, Thomas. Journals, page 533. Also Immigration of Irish Quakers, p.151.

65. Pike, Joseph. Autobiography. Swarthmore College Library.

66. Ibid, page 122. "...nor was I ever so much straightened for ready money for any debts of my own, as I was lately, in the time of the South Sea Company; but this was occasioned by my helping others who were straitened in that calamitous time."

recommended to him by Thomas Story, and confirmed the title on those grounds.

There is no record of Joseph Pike ever having visited his American lands. All of his purchases were handled on this side of the ocean by Thomas Story. Story, a Quaker minister, was a strong ally of William Penn. From 1705 until 1742, when he died, Story collected rent from the Pikelanders and delivered quit-rent to William Penn. When Pike died in 1729, leaving his estate to his wife, Elizabeth, and family, and Elizabeth died in 1733, the eldest son, Richard, became owner of the American lands. It appears that Irish lands went to other members of the family living near Cork. Richard had a sister, Mary, who married Thomas Beale of Mountmelick, Elizabeth, who married Joshua Beale, brother of Thomas, Rachel and Anne, and brothers Samuel and Benjamin.⁶⁷

Thomas
Story

Richard, a bachelor, was in business in London, living in Stoke-Newington, Middlesex County. After Thomas Story died, Richard appointed as agent, Michael Lightfoot, half-brother to the surveyor, Samuel Lightfoot, who lived in Pikeland Township. Both Michael and Samuel were sons of Thomas Lightfoot of Darby, Chester County (now Delaware County). Michael had moved from Pikeland to New Garden Township in 1712, the year of his immigration, to Philadelphia in 1743 to fill the post of Provincial Treasurer. He served Pike from 1742 until his death in 1754. Richard Pike dying in 1755, his executors, Samuel Hoare and Nathaniel Newberry, appointed Michael's sons, Thomas and William Lightfoot, agents in that year. They were styled merchants of Philadelphia.

Richard Pike

Michael
Lightfoot

From 1733 to 1754, Richard Pike made disposition of much of the Caln lands to individual purchasers, including ground for the Caln Meeting-house, and may have done similarly in Richland Township, Bucks County, for his executors seem only concerned with Pikeland Township, Solebury Township (Bucks County) and the Liberty Lot in Blockly Township. Richard wrote his Will in 1752, and seemed in normal health until 1754 when his mental capacity changed. He died late in 1755. Hoare appears to have acted as Richard Pike's secretary, although he was also occupied in his father-in-law's business House of Gurnells, "merchants in money and goods."⁶⁹

Disposition
of Caln &
Richland lands

Samuel Hoare

67. Autobiography of Joseph Pike, Friends Library, Swarthmore, Pa.

Joseph Pike's sister, Margaret, had married Joseph Hoare of Cork, although some sources name Margaret Satterthwaite his wife. Possibly her marriage to Hoare was a second marriage. Brothers, Samuel and Benjamin Pike, brought suit, after accepting bequests, against Richard's Will. They claimed their brother was not of testamentary capacity when he made his Will, and therefore, that Richard's property rightfully belonged to the family. There was a short and acrimonious litigation, but the Courts decided in 1764 in favor of Samuel Hoare. In the meanwhile (1756/7), Hoare bought out the interest of Nathaniel Newberry.

69. Gurnells was not truly a bank, although some family members described themselves as bankers. Many English private banks began as the extension of goldsmiths or other commercial houses, and were not regulated until much later. As a merchant house, Gurnells operated until about 1850. Samuel Hoare married Grizelda Gurnell and their son, Samuel, chose to go into banking becoming a partner with Barnett, Hoare & Co. This bank eventually merged into Lloyds Bank. A cousin, Richard Hoare, founded another London bank, which, as C.Hoare & Co., is the last private deposit bank in England operating on Fleet Street. (C.Hoare & Co., Bankers, A History. Also Lloyds Bank in the History of English Banking, page 43.)

Even before he was in full possession of the rights and properties of Richard Pike, (the lawsuit not yet settled. See fn. #68), Samuel Hoare began to actively administer the properties in the capacity of executor. People had been living on the land, some for fifty years. Taxes had been assessed under Pikeland Township since 1747/8, and some since 1718 under the Upper Skoolkill District. It was common practice, although not law, for terre tenants to pay their own land tax to the County and Province while the owner more often paid quit-rent to the Proprietor.

Hoare makes
offer to
Pikelanders

The Will contest protesting Richard Pike's sanity began by letter in 1757, and was brought into Spiritual Court in 1762. It was finished in late 1763 in favor of the Will. After preliminary letters of negotiation, Hoare offered, in 1762, the entire 10,116½ acres in Chester County plus 1000 acres in Bucks County and 100 acres (Lot #55) in Blockly Township to the terre tenants for £14,500. It is difficult to understand the reason why Hoare offered the Bucks County land to the Pikelanders unless there had been a prior Pike agreement with the occupants for this extended ownership. No such agreement has been located. Possibly Hoare was simply offering the Pikelanders everything left in one package as he had inherited it; but then, why did he not offer Chester County land to Bucks County terre tenants?

The Pikeland
Company

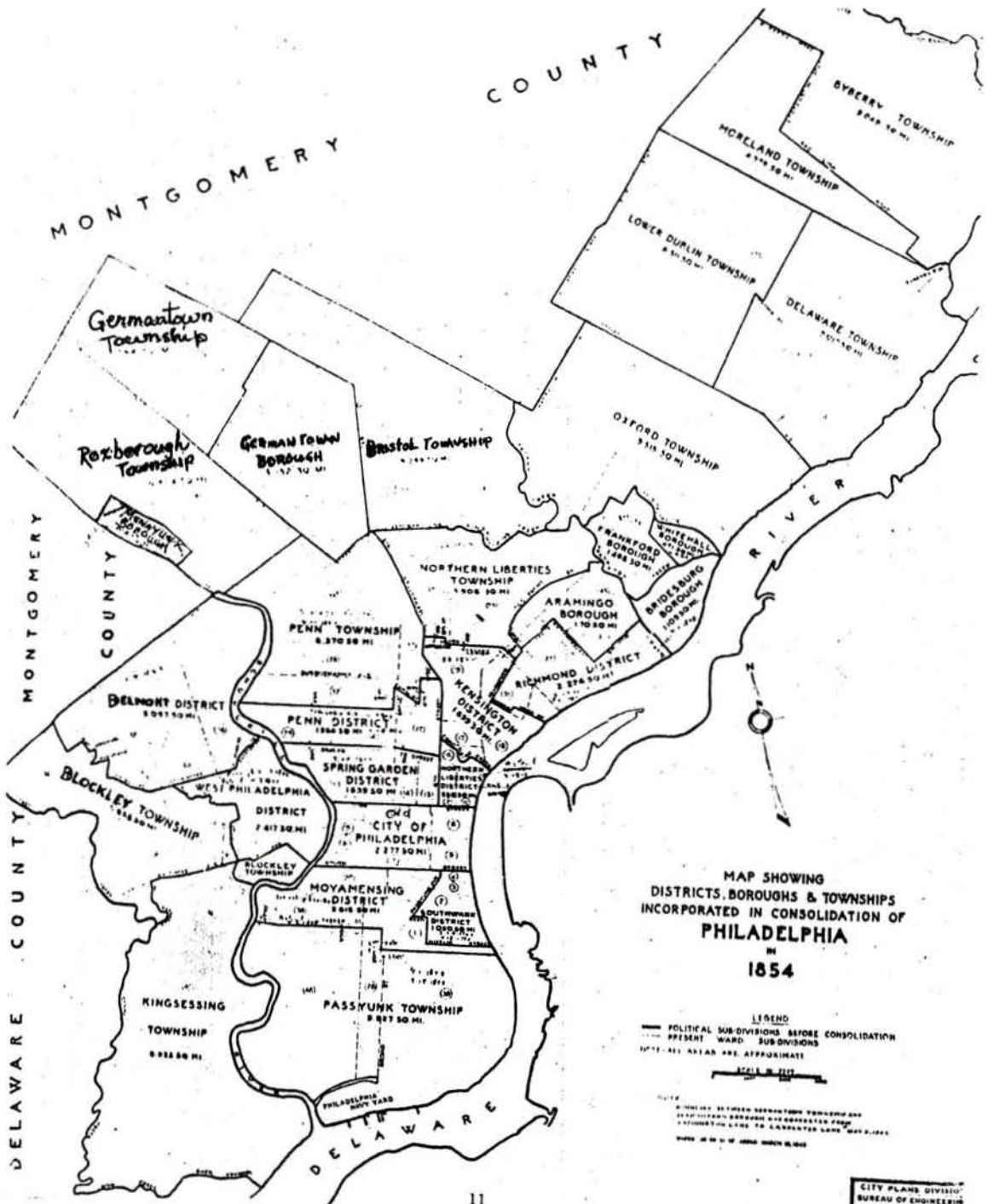
The Pikelanders formed themselves into a loosely knit company in 1762 for the purpose of negotiating with Hoare, calling themselves The Pikeland Company. Seventy-four tenants were named in the Memorandum of 1762 stating they were unanimously agreed to accept Hoare's offer. Sixty-eight executed the Agreement of Sale. Of the six who did not sign the final Agreement, two were Vincent terre tenants also, one was a Charlestown resident, and the other three could have been Bucks County residents. The Lightfoot's were to be reimbursed £2.10s. for their "care and trouble" as agents in the matter. It is not clear for what period of time, or for what amount of service, the sum was to stand. They were required, moreover to mortgage the said property to Samuel Hoare for "Security of Payment."⁷⁰

Pikeland
Company agrees
to buy

Hoare was represented by the Philadelphia lawyer, Amos Strettle as well as his agents, the Lightfoots. The Pikeland Company also named the Lightfoots as the persons to whom they would pay "...forthwith in Current money of Pennsylvania £2500 Sterling...laid out in Bills of Exchange as the first payment...Residue and Remainder to be paid in three equal annual instalments of £4000 Sterling..." in 1763, 1764 and 1765. Interest was to be paid half yearly, the first payment of interest due 4/1/1763.⁷¹ If this cost had been distributed equally over the 68 tenants who signed, which would not have been the case, each tenant would have had to make up approximately £213 each plus interest for which the Company would receive title to 11,216½ acres of valuable land. The sums would have been allocated according to the number of acres a tenant was purchasing, and payment would be stretched over a three year period.

70. Chew Papers, HSP. Pikeland, Chester County, Case - "Memorandum", 1762.

71. Ibid.



Philadelphia Ward Genealogy, Department of Records. Historical Society of Pennsylvania

Fig. IX



ANDREW ALLEN.
Member of the Continental Congress

Andrew Allen

Andrew Allen

Apparently, very little was paid during the next ten years, possibly only interest, and that, only by some of the terre tenants. Hoare grew tired of excuses. By 1764, Hoare acknowledged in a letter to the Lightfoots the payment of £440. Hoare worried, "I am at a loss to account for their [the tenants] not paying you the arrears and interest, as you'll recollect the last was to be 5% if each half year was not paid me here in a month after due, and the whole year is now expired."⁷².

Pittance
paid by
tenants

By 1773, William Lightfoot was dead, leaving Thomas Lightfoot the "surviving contractor".⁷³ Thomas was replaced by Andrew Allen, a highly respected young attorney and judge of Philadelphia. Allen (1740-1825) was the son of Chief Justice William Allen, an eminent city barrister. He had graduated from the College of Philadelphia (Univ. of Penna.) in 1759, in the second class from that institution. He followed this by study of law under Benjamin Chew, at that time Attorney General for the Province. Finishing his education in London at the Temple, he was admitted to practice in Pennsylvania in 1765, exceptionally well educated and with a keen legal mind. He married Sarah Coxe, daughter of William Coxe and thereby great granddaughter of Dr. Daniel Coxe. After the resignation of Mr. Chew, Allen was appointed Attorney General in his place.⁷⁴

Allen family

Allen's sister had married John Penn, son of Richard Penn, son of William Penn, the Founder. In 1770, John Penn, then Governor of Pennsylvania, invited Allen to a seat in the Provincial Council. He served most honorably on many councils and in several capacities through 1774 when the dispute with England over taxation became the all absorbing topic of conversation. It was as Attorney General that he had just sat upon the case of the Penns vs. The West New Jersey Society and had written a strong opinion in favor of The Society. He was in touch with problems facing the Pikelanders.

Allen's true position in the dispute between Hoare and the Pikeland tenants has been clouded in some of the most ambiguously worded documents of all time. J.C.Futhey, with his young, trained legal eagles, set the first historical interpretation in 1881, since copied and darkened by every researcher and title clerk, without ever checking the reputation or character - nor indeed, even connecting the man Allen with Judge Allen - of the person they were slandering.

On the surface, Hoare by his attorney, Amos Strettle, conveyed the three tracts to Andrew Allen by Deed of Lease and Release on December 2 & 3, 1773, for £16,000 and took back on December 4, 1773, a mortgage for the same sum.⁷⁵ Nothing was paid on this mortgage, certain mitigating

72. Chew Papers. HSP, Letter, London, 1/25/1764. "I rec'd your fav^r...inclosing £150 which is honored in part of the £440 returned...."

73. Deed F2-30-308/ 12/3/1773. Chester County Court House.

74. Keith. Andrew Allen. PMHB. Vol. 10, p. 362.

75. Deed F2-30-308 and Mortgage T-vol.19, p.166.

circumstances will be explained, and it was foreclosed against Andrew and Sarah Allen and the terre tenants on August 26, 1789,⁷⁶ by which all title reverted to Samuel Hoare. The History of Chester County says the Sheriff's sale divested the Pikelanders of their titles. They never had titles. Further, it says that Allen "conveyed and sold" to 115 purchasers,⁷⁷ not one of which sales can be found on record.

Welsh Mortgage

The true situation begins with Allen's signing the Mortgage on December 4, 1773. What kind of mortgage did he sign? Black's Law Dictionary lists eight or nine different kinds of mortgage, some of them obsolete today but in use in 1773. One is a **Welsh mortgage**..."In English law, a species of security which partakes of the nature of a mortgage, as there is a debt due, and an estate is given as security for the repayment, but differs from it in the circumstances that the rents and profits are to be received without account till the principal money is paid off, and there is no remedy to enforce payment, while the mortgagor has a perpetual power of redemption. It is now rarely used."

By deed F2-30-308, Andrew Allen was nominated and appointed by Samuel Hoare "to accept, receive and take in his own name and to his own use all such deed and deed conveyances and assurances in the law as should be needful and requisite for Conveying" the lands. By this Indenture, Hoare acknowledges receipt of £16,000, paid by Allen to Amos Strettle for Hoare "...in full of the consideration Money, principal and interest for the purchase of the premises...." This appears to be a sale by lease and release,⁷⁸ and is followed the next day by a mortgage for £16,000 accepted by Hoare. This sounds like a direct, no-money-down sale with a 100% mortgage.

However, a letter dated December 23, 1786, reviewing procedures, from Chew, Wilcocks and Chew to the Pikelanders reads:

"Gentlemen:

The Deed executed formerly by Mr. Hoare's Attorney, to Andrew Allen, **Agent and Trustee**, for the Pikeland Company which we informed your committee was missing and apprehended had been lost by Mr. Allen, has at last been found by him among his Papers in England and transmitted to us by the last Packet with his Deed of Assignment of all his Trust and Power to us, whereby We are now enabled to convey the Lands in Bucks County and the Liberties to such persons as you shall direct...."⁷⁹

Allen -
Agent & Trustee

76. Sheriff Deed E2-29-376.

77. Futhey & Cope, History, p. 201.

78. A kind of English conveyance said to have been invented soon after the enactment of the statute of uses. It is thus contrived: A lease, or bargain & sale upon some pecuniary consideration for one year, is made by the tenant to the lessee or bargainee. This makes the bargainor stand seized to the use of the bargainee, and vests in the bargainee the use of the term for one year, and then the statute immediately annexes the possession. Being thus in possession, the bargainor is capable of receiving a release and reversion which must be made to the bargainor (tenant in possession). The lease & release, when used as a conveyance of the fee, have the operation of a single conveyance. Black's Law Dictionary.

79. HSP. Mss. Chew Papers, Pikeland Case. Letter to Pikeland Company, 12/23/1786.

Still later, under the Writ of Possession and Award after the Sheriff sale, wordage is as follows:

"...That the said Samuel Hoare...conveyed divers lands with their appurtenances...to Andrew Allen in Fee In Trust to and for the use and advantage of certain persons in a **Deed of Trust** mentioned, known and designated under the appellation of the Pikeland Company, the said Deed of Trust bearing date of 6 November 1773...." 80.

The above use of the terms Deed of Trust and Agent & Trustee lead to the belief that Allen's involvement, even though his mortgage obligated his wife as well as himself, was not a mortgage in the sense that is used in the usual manner, but rather, a Welsh mortgage. This Indenture of lease and release has long been interpreted as a full conveyance of the 10,000 acres to Andrew Allen and his wife, when, in fact, it is no more than was conveyed upon the Lightfoots, although possibly in a different form. No mortgage was located for the Lightfoots.

At the time (1774), Allen was in unison with the popular feeling for resistance against England's stiff practices on American trade, even to being among the twenty-eight who formed the First Troop, Philadelphia City Cavalry (First City Troop). Allen was a most distinguished member of that elite group and was chosen First Lieutenant. He was one of the Committee of Safety appointed by the Assembly in 1775, and a delegate to the Continental Congress. Why was he interested in the problems of a group of farmers in a township thirty miles out of the city, collect their rents, and put his name and his wife's to the instrument of mortgage, of whatever kind? It can only be argued that in 1773, he was still a young lawyer, less than ten years out of law school, earning his way. Many of his jobs for the city were honorary positions carrying little, if any, monetary recompense. This was a paying job that a lawyer could do, such as John Adams did prior to his presidency while performing important deeds of great moment for the young country.

Allen's
professional
background

The ensuing two years were far more tumultuous than Allen could possibly have envisioned. At first sympathetic to the colonies' complaints, Allen, and many others, became uneasy as they saw the tide turning from resistance to outright independence. Many were not ready to sever relations with their Sovereign King.⁸¹ The legal community, in particular, having sworn in their oaths of office allegiance to their mother country, England, had problems with independence. They had pledged themselves to uphold the laws of England. Andrew Allen searched his conscience deeply and found that he was a loyalist. Hence, he resigned his seat on the bench and all other posts, and hurriedly gathered his family about him in preparation for moving to England. He was, of course, labelled a Tory and his American estate was confiscated.

Allen - the
Loyalist -
labelled
a Tory

80. Ibid. Writ of Possession and Award. 8/15/1792.

81. Allen's last public office was member from Phila. to the Assembly in 1776. He ran as a Moderate, favoring reconciliation with England. Four were to be chosen. The vote stood: Samuel Howell, 94; Andrew Allen, 923; George Clymer, 923; Alex. Wilcocks, 921; Thomas Willing, 911; Frederick Kuhl, 904; Owen Biddle, 903; Dan. Roberdeau, 890. Clymer was the only Advanced Whig elected. These figures show how evenly divided was the vote on independence. Its advocates could not get a majority over a good conservative. Keith. PMHB. Andrew Allen.

Allen goes to
England

In 1776, after the Declaration of Independence, Allen applied to the British army for protection and safe journey to England. In March, 1778, the Pennsylvania Assembly passed an Act of Attainder against his property, and much of it was sold. The Treaty of Paris (1783) prevented any further confiscations. Allen returned to Pennsylvania in 1792 and remained two years, but maintained his status as a resident of England until he died there in Portland Square, London, on March 7, 1825, aged 85 years.

Papers lost
and found

In the bedlam of a hasty departure and the upheaval of emotions, the Pikeland Papers were lost. In the meantime, the war was fought and won, and Hoare was still trying to collect either rent or a purchase price with interest. It was the point of back interest that became the knuckle around which ensuing problems clung. Amos Strettle died about 1780, and Hoare engaged the firm of Chew, Wilcocks & Chew to handle his affairs. September 30, 1786, Allen, from England, transferred his powers of Trust to Benjamin Chew, with apologies for having still not found the papers that would list the payments.

Futhey & Cope reports that Allen had collected from 115 tenants. It appears that this information was culled from the Sheriff's list, or the proceedings against the tenants which named that number of occupants. Without question, these people were on the land, but this is not necessarily evidence that they had paid for it. To the best knowledge to date, no paper has been found which says how much Allen collected. Later settlement with the tenants makes sale to only 89 purchasers.

The following ten years begin the 'count down' on negotiations as found among the Chew Papers at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania:

Petition to
stop sale
or confis-
cation of
Lott #55

July 31, 1781 - Petition to stop indiscriminate sale of Liberty Lot #55 was presented to the Supreme Executive Council by Thomas Lightfoot*, James Packer, Michael Holman, John Laubach, George Emery, Peter Hartman and John Wring on behalf of the terre tenants, purchasers of the "Rights which were originally vested in Joseph Pike." [*This T.Lightfoot was a cousin to the agent, T.Lightfoot and lived in Pikeland Township. He was son of Samuel Lightfoot.]

"That on the 18th September, 1781, the parties to the petition by their Attorney Jonathan D. Sergeant, Esq., were proceeding to lay before the said Executive Council the full Statement of their Claim when some urgent occasion of the Times (being then in a State of War) caused a postponement of the Business." [This probably was the stir caused by Generals Washington and Rochambeau marching thousands of American and French troops through the city on their way to trapping Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown four months later.]

September 30,
1786

- Andrew Allen assigned and transferred his Deed of Trust to Chew, Wilcocks & Chew as before noted.

February 1, 1787 - Letter from Pikeland Company to Chew, Wilcocks & Chew:

'We of the Pikeland Company whose names are hereunto Subscribed beg leave to propose That we and every of us will use all honest endeavours by borrowing or otherwise to raise money as soon as possible to discharge the principle Sum due for our lands provided the Interest may be abated or forgiven and that each Man upon paying his share of the money may have a clear Title for his land; but if the Interest is insisted on, we are perswaded it will ruine many poor families among us. As for about Ten years past we have got but little more than a bare living out of our Farms on account of Taxes, the Ravages of War, etc. We could say much more in favour of the indulgence we ask but we forbear with requesting you will be pleased to write to Samuel Hoar concerning the same & in the meantime shall endeavour to Raise money as afforesaid; and if the above proposals are complied with we shall produce the quantities of land which each man holds with all other the requisites on our part for completing the business. Desiring your favourable construction and assistance in the premises we remain yours respectfully.

Michael Rojer	James Starr	Joseph Jones	Thomas Lightfoot
	Zachary Rice	Peter Shunk	William Lightfoot
	Jacob Slur (Sleer?)	?	Peter Hartman
	John Walter	Philip King	John Urmey
	?	?	George Chrisman
	John Waggonar	Johannes ?	John Harley
	Gorg ?	Martin Holman	Johannes Laubaugh
	Jacob ?	?	Henry Hipple
	?	?	John Snider, Jr.
	Casper Snider, Sr.	Lawrence Hipple	?
	John Corl	John Rogers	Caspar Snider, Jr.
	Jacob Neiler	George Emry(?)	Chr ^s . Teaney
	Valentine ?	Philip Klinger	Christopher Smith
	?		
	Vallentine Orner		

[Question marks are name in German script which I cannot decipher. There are 42 names in all.]

February 26, 1787 - Esteemed Friends:

We received your Letter of the 14th Instant by one of our Committee which we have considered as candidly as we are capable of doing. Some of us would not incline to dispute the legalness and justice of paying interest to Samuel Hoar had nothing unforeseen happened to disable us in paying it. Those who bore Rule forbidding all Intercourse with Great Britain for a Series of years

you know rendered it impossible; and Since the decease of Amos Strettle and the removal of Andrew Allen from this Country there was no person here to receive the Interest and adjust matters with us until you received your Power. [1786] To whose account then must we charge this great loss and delay but to an Event permitted of allwise providence; and we conceive it is the Right of every Man having so large an Interest in this country to bear a proportionable part of the distress arising from the late Calamity; This is a point we wish to be considered and Settled as soon as possible, as the Company which we are so unhappy as to represent seem generally determined to pay no more money until it is, and assurance given of a clear Title on paying their several Quotas. Sensible we are much at your mercy in this matter, we remain your Friends.

Thomas Lightfoot	Johannes Laubach
James Packer	John Umy
Penorg Essuzknab??	Peter Hartman
John Harley	

August 11, 1787 - "We have had this day a meeting of the People. They appear to be unwilling to pay any money until they know whether they will be obliged to pay any Interest, or not. If this matter could be settled, they seem disposed to make up a considerable sum. They propose two methods for settling it, one is by Audit of men Indifferently chosen; the other, an Amicable Suit, as either of these methods would be attended with less costs and much less trouble [than a Sheriff sale]. Could this matter be brought to a conclusion, we should be glad how soon, as we wish to dispose of the Bucks County and Blockly Lands and apply the money arising to pay Samuel Hoare.

[Thomas Lightfoot prepared a list of tenants.]

August 30, 1787 - - Commenced suit against Allen and the terre tenants.

February 16, 1788 - A long letter from Benjamin Chew, Jr. to Samuel Hoare:

Dear Sir:

I have hitherto addressed you only conjointly with my Father and brother-in-law Wilcocks appointed with myself your Attornies here and in such way have given you an account of our Proceedings in the great Business of your Pikeland Concern...You have been acquainted by our Letter of the 30th August last with our having commenced a Suit against the Pikeland Company under a particular Act of our Legislature for the recovery of Money due on Mortgage by Sale of the Land. We have in this State no Court of Chancery to which an application of this sort would have otherwise been made as they are in England. The Company in general differed very widely from your expectations as well as from the Letter

& Spirit of their Agreement and had indeed no decided Plan among themselves. We therefore instituted the Suit in hopes of obtaining some Justice from our courts...In short, it should now seem the major part of them mean to withhold and dispute as much of the Interest due to you as they can in any manner urge an Abatem of... The selling out of the different farms & Plantations will be a troublesome Business. To give you some Idea of the number of them and the time it may take to dispose of them to the best advantage, I have been at the Pains of bringing under one View the names of the Original & present Tenants, their Quantity of Land, its Valuation which I believe was made in 1762 or 3 when it was generally considered in an unimproved state, and the pitiful payments that have been made to the Lightfoots and to A. Allen on the respective places from which you may compare the Accounts that may have at any time been sent to you. A copy of this I herewith inclose you. Since the Valuation very considerable improvements to have been made on many of the Farms, such as Houses, Barns, etc. built and Meadows made - the very low price of all real Property in this Country now is such that it has depreciated even in The Towns & Cities a $\frac{1}{4}$ and in many instances $\frac{1}{3}$ occasioned by an unaccountable Concurrence of Affairs, Which may be an additional reason for your preparing to become the Purchaser. For tho' I am satisfied you will not wish to take advantage of or distress those who may be in your Power by gaining Bargains of them, yet it would be but reasonable that you should secure the Amount of the Money really due to you. Distinctions may be afterwards made in favor of those who have shewn an honorable disposition to comply with their Contract or who have made considerable Improvements at their own Expense and such like consideration...."

"Some political changes, however, are to be consulted especially if our newly proposed federal constitution should be adopted which we now have sanguine hopes will take place throughout the States and which prescribes in a variety of instances, much more liberal Constructions and Measures than have been practiced in our State Governments since the American Revolution. Sooner or later, however, whatever may be the amounts of interest allowed you accruing during the late unhappy War, the land must be sold by Publick Sale to satisfy your Mortgage as I really doubt whether in the present distressed & embarrassed Situation of this Country and the Scarcity of Specie, half or a $\frac{1}{3}$ of the Principal due to you can be raised by the whole Township and I know of no Person or Company that are likely to make so great a Purchase - so that to cover your own Debt you will most probably be under the necessity of becoming the Purchaser and thereby have the Lands again in your own Possession either to parcel & sell them out in separate Places or make any other arrangement you think proper...."

June 22, 1789

- Levari facias: "...Verdict has been lately obtained at the suit of the said Samuel Hoare against Andrew Allen & wife and terre tenants upon a Sci fa brought upon a Mortgage upon the Township of Pikeland. And it is intended after July Term next in the Supreme Court to issue a Levari facias for the Sale of the said Mortgaged Premises,

and it is expected that the said premises will be purchased on the behalf of the said Samuel Hoare. Ezekiel Leonard, Sheriff of the County of Chester made agreement with Chew, Wilcocks & Chew to be paid One Hundred and thirty Pounds in full for all his fees for the Service of the Sci fa and Levari facias if done while Leonard is Sheriff."

The deed was conveyed by Ezekiel Leonard on August 26, 1789, to Samuel Hoare.

September thru - Hoare trying again to negotiate sales with tenants.
November

November 30, 1789 - Letter from Pikeland Company to Chew, Wilcocks & Chew:

Gentlemen:

Dissolution of
Pikeland Company

We received your Letter of the 8th of October last, In Consequence whereof a large Meeting of the Pikeland company convened on the 27th to consider the Contents of yours, and the Question being Put, Are you willing to take leases or not? The Answer was Unanimously, NO. But we are willing to purchase on reasonable Terms individually each Man for himself; and we the Subscribers were requested by the Company to inform you in writing of this their result.

We are your Friends,

Thos. Lightfoot
James Packer
Johannes Laubach
John Harley

June 30, 1790 - Tenants offer to pay per acre according to an attached valuation one-fifth part "in hand & the remainder in five yearly Payments without interest."

October 1, 1790 - Hoare counter offer: One-quarter down, remainder in four years equal, annual payments without interest from 1762, but for four years back interest.

Letter from Chew, Wilcocks & Chew to Pikelanders"

Gentlemen:

When we consider how much time has elapsed since the valuation...We cannot but regret the Backwardness shown by the Settlers to accept of the Terms of Purchase which have been offered them... We consider it our Duty to Mr. Hoare to prevent unreasonable & unnecessary Delay, and therefore request that you will take an early Opportunity of informing the Holders of Land in Pikeland of the following Terms of Sale now offered by us as the Agents of Mr. Hoare, and of the measures which we think ourselves bound to pursue if they shall be rejected.

>Each purchaser to pay one fourth Part of the Purchase money in hand;

>The Residue of the Purchase Money to be paid in four equal annual Payments without interest.
 >If the whole Purchase Money be paid in Hand, then an allowance will be made of the Amount of Interest upon such Payments as shall be advanced before the period when they were to be due.
 >Such persons as do not chuse to Purchase are to give up to us the possession of the Lands & Premises they hold - Unless they agree to take lease for one year rendering such Rent as may be agreed upon.
 >Those who reject all the above Terms will have Ejectments brought against them after the first Day of November next.

We hope the Reasonableness of the offer now made [will be understood.]

- February 1, 1791 - Pikelanders request Chew, Wilcocks & Chew to stop Peter Hartman from selling 10 cords of hickory wood from Blockley tract and proposes Chew sell Blockley and Bucks land for them, and apply the money to their mortgages.
- August 4, 1791 - Valentine Himes requests NOT to eject him. Please allow him to sell part of his land. Some accommodation was worked, for Himes took title to 304 acres.
- April 7, 1792 - Writ of Possession - Chew trying to sell Blockley & Bucks lands for the Pikelanders.

[The above letters and documents are only part of the correspondence and legal arguments that went back and forth, many taking several months to cross the ocean in order to get a reply. They are essentially all that has survived two hundred years of indifferent file keeping, and are now lodged in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, copies in the Chester County Historical Society, among the Chew Papers.]

In summary of the above, several things are clear:

1. Had the Pikelanders honored Hoare's first very fair Agreement of Sale, which they signed in 1762, none of the later events of thirty years would have taken place.
2. Andrew Allen, far from the unprincipled scoundrel he has been made to seem for 100 years, was only an Agent and not a true land purchaser or mortgagee.
3. Samuel Hoare, instead of being the money hungry landlord he has been called, gave the Pikelanders every consideration along a very slow moving chain of events.
4. The event of Revolution and subsequent devaluation of specie and land value did upset the ability of the Pikelander to pay, but not beyond the point of recuperation if he chose.
5. The Pikelanders won their point of no Interest, sold Blockley Lot #55 and the Bucks County land, which sales helped them pay off mortgages.
6. No one was squeezed out of his land if he showed any willingness to cooperate.

Summary

Did all the tenants not pay on their first Agreement? It can only be speculated. Certainly there were responsible farmers and businessmen in the community, notably Samuel Lightfoot - builder of the first grist mill in the township, surveyor, field secretary for the laying out of the Mason/Dixon Line, and devout Quaker; Johannes Laubaugh, George Emery, James Packer, George Chrisman, all farmers of large acreages, and others. But apparently there were also determined firebrands who fanned the flames around the Interest issue, probably intensified by the very real economic crunch after the war. But in 1762, they were in good financial condition, and certainly not in extreme danger of losing their investments; on the contrary, they were offered a choice opportunity to acquire 1100 acres of highly saleable land. But after the war, ready cash was nearly non-existent and the market in loan investors had been dried up almost totally by the cost of the Revolution. By 1786, they were probably bargaining for time for the economy to stabilize, which it did by 1800. Actually, they had lost little by the sale of their lands, since they were allowed renegotiation and had paid "nothing to speak of" for them in the first place.

Migration to
Juniata &
Perry counties

There was, indeed, a group of Germans who assigned their properties to friends in order that they be free to move westward into the mountainous Cumberland Valleys of central Pennsylvania - the Henches, the Rices and others; but this was by choice. They did not 'lose' their lands. They either sold them outright, as Harley sold to Harmon Pennypacker, or assigned them to trusted friends for sale because they wanted to pioneer, as Zachariah Rice assigned to Gabriel Schuler, his Montgomery County friend, and Johannes Hench assigned to neighbor, Philip King. This group of Germans went largely to Juniata and Perry counties, most often preceded by a son and family, and made sturdy, excellent settlers in their newly chosen locations. Some realized nostalgically, the good land they had left, for, although following the hardwood trail that traditionally was thought to be good farm soil, they had not counted on the cold winters of the higher elevations.

Most of the residents paid for their land between 1791 and 1799 with a few, notable among them Samuel Lightfoot's grandson, Samuel, heirs of Thomas Lightfoot, and George Chrisman, who straggled through the 1800s to 1813, a record almost paralleling the record in the Vincents.

Second immi-
gration to
Pickering Creek

There was a second wave of immigration into the valley of the Pickering Creek, caused by the vacating German families who moved westward. It began with the Pannebeckers (Pennypacker) when Harmon, John and Benjamin Pannebecker bought farms in 1792, '94, '96, taking title to some of the most fertile land along the creek near Yellow Springs. These were grandsons of Hendrick Pannebecker, a Hollander born in Germany, who came to Pennsylvania in or prior to 1699. Marrying Eve Umstad in Germantown, moved to Skippack Creek in 1702 where Pannebecker was a farmer and surveyor. He laid out much of Philadelphia County for the Penns.

Pannebecker
family

As full titles became a reality in Pikeland, the township experienced considerable turnover. All its land had been claimed by eighty-nine tenants, most of whom had been in the township for forty years or more. While it is true that many initial purchasers had come to the Vincents and Pikelands because they did not have money to buy land, often the plight of the German immigrant, it is also true that many second and third generation sons of well-to-do Welsh Quakers and Baptists from the Great Valley and southern Chester County claimed land here because it was such a bargain. After 1800, many German sons from the east side of the Schuylkill River also moved in.

But all alike, they regarded their plantations as their own, believing that they or their sons would one day have legal right to the land. To indicate that there was a kind of sub-par ownership here until 1800 is erroneous. The majority of homesteads at 1800 were of log construction, typical of much of the county, many were chinked in mortared stone. The houses were of medium size, and plain - but tight and warmed by a large fireplace. German houses had a central chimney while English houses tended to have gable chimneys; however, the placement of chimneys merged toward the English as cultures mixed. Corner fireplaces were not uncommon. Logs were hand squared and heavy. Welsh and Irish houses and barns were more likely to be built in stone, original portions small, but added to as the family required more space. By 1850, most of the log houses had been replaced in stone, and the typically plain house had begun to take on some ornamentation.

House
styles and
features

Thus, the saga of Vincent's and Pikeland's first hundred years draws to a close. The checkered history of absentee ownership, leaseholds, ambition, greed and honest effort settles into the normal pattern of individual ownership within a traditional framework of township, county and province. The four townships today represent some of the most choice lands of the county, experiencing a phenomenal growth pattern hard to comprehend. The following hundred and fifty years were fairly predictable in comparison to the years that lie ahead. What the early settlers would think if they were to return to the Schuylkill Valley in 1990 might surprise us. Pragmatists that they were, they would surely feel the energy moving afoot. Stalwart in their beliefs, they would most likely pick and choose their way, resist yet adapt to the inevitable. It is indicative of their natures to note how many first families are still represented in the names of the four municipalities, even to a few homesteads that are held in the same name and family of the original settler. The churches they started are still in existence and growing. The varied nationalities and cultures blended into a particularly independent, resilient and able people.

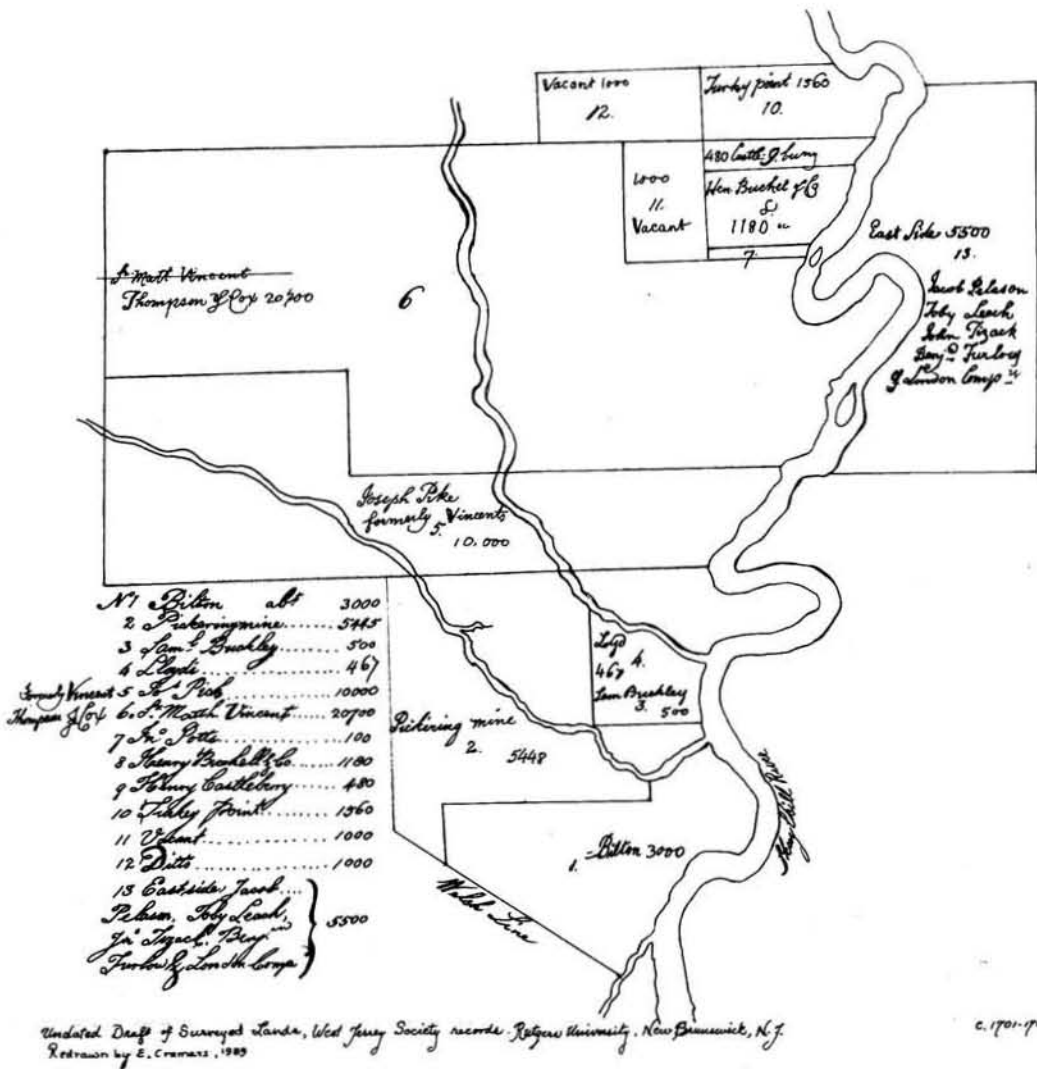


Fig. X

Alexander Library, Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N.J. - West Jersey Society Unidentified and undated connected draft of lands along the Schuylkill River.

1744
1746
Leases to the
Penn Heirs

Callowhill Manor

Drawn by Estelle Cremers
1904

1" = 100 perch.

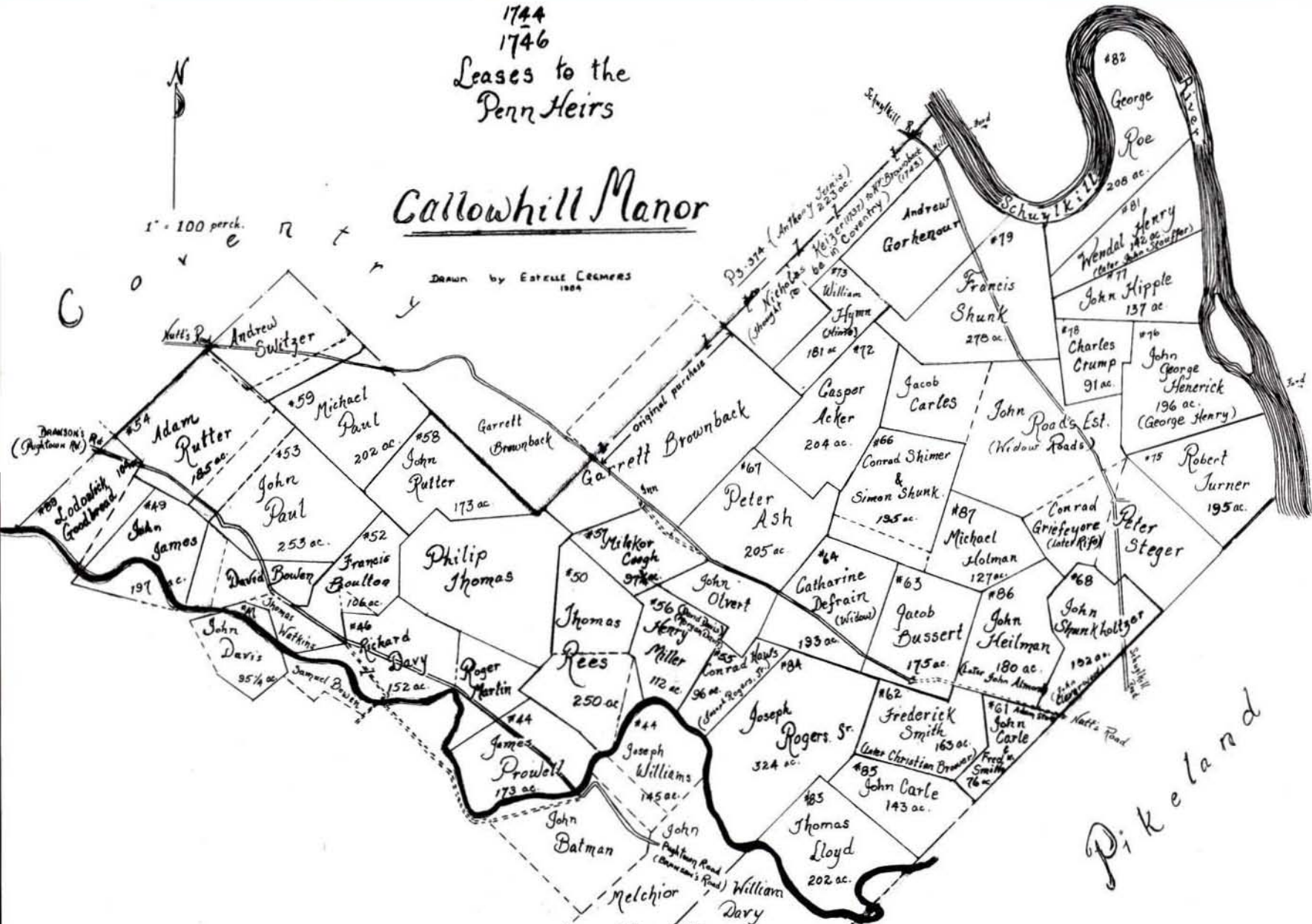
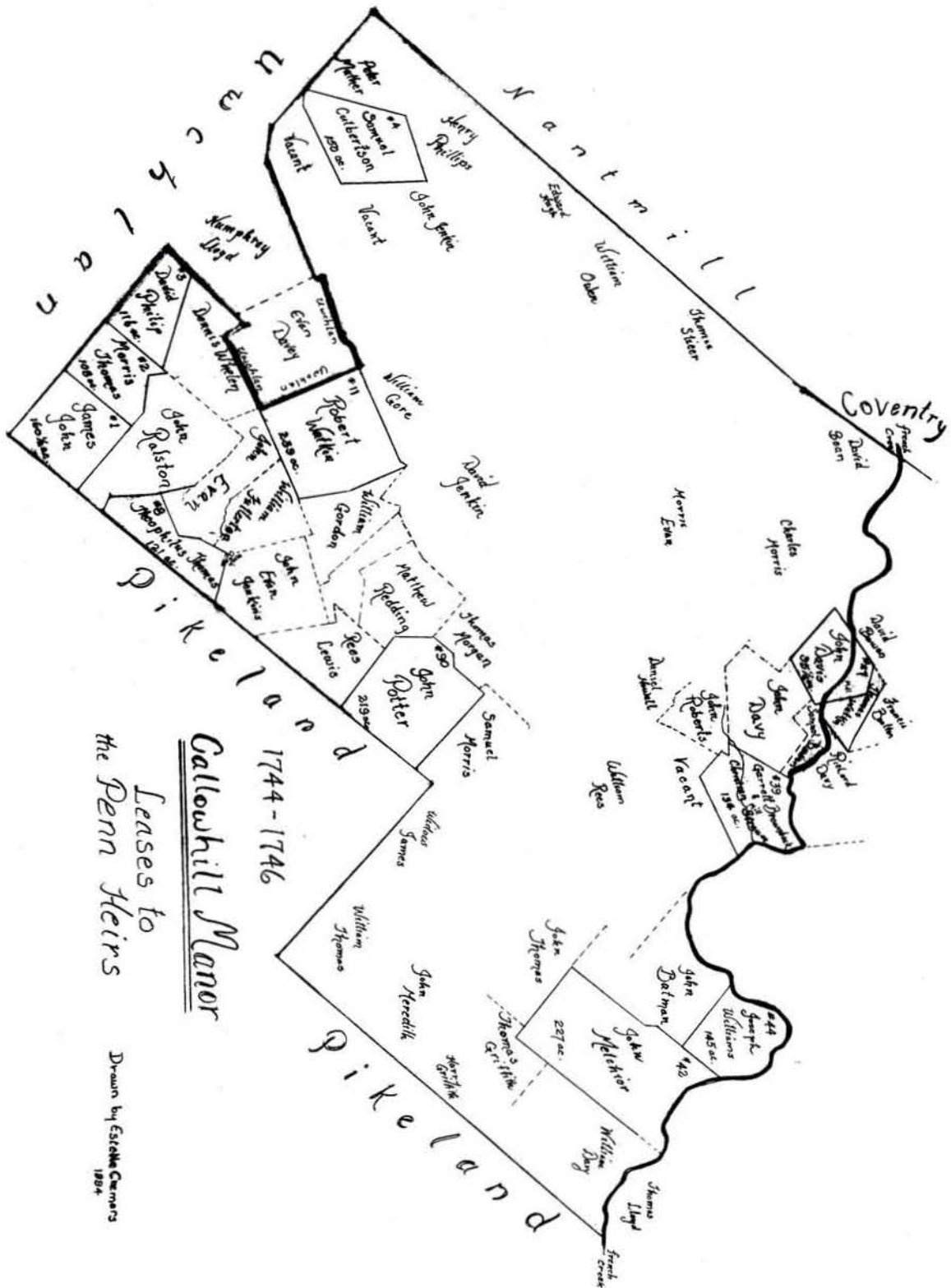


Fig. XI



Callowhill Manor
 Leases to
 the Penn Heirs

Drawn by Estelle Cerners
 1894

FIG. XII

SECTION II

The Reality

1700 ~ 1850

Seven catechisms ministered to the spiritual needs of settlers in the Vincents and Pikelands. Many immigrants came because of religious persecutions applied by narrow interpretations of dogma. Authoritatively laid down by over-zealous followers of an already Protestant church, or by government officials, dissenters were executed, disenfranchised or exiled. In these townships, there was no Catholic congregation. There also was no Presbyterian congregation, pointing up the dearth of Scotsmen in the region, although maps will indicate "Dutch Presbyterian", a misleading term. Similarly, there was no Jewish Brotherhood.

Most congregations started as settlers, affiliated with a meeting or synod at some distance, gathered in a convenient house until that group grew large enough to request official status of its own. Following the faith of their fathers, the represented churches in the subject townships were as follows: (dates are relative starting dates of congregations, not dedication dates of buildings)

- 1733 - German Reformed Congregation of Vincent Township
- 1735 - Vincent Mennonite Meeting
- 1737 - Vincent Baptist Church
- 1743 - Pikeland Lutheran Congregation beyond the Schuylkill (Zion's)
- 1743 - Brownback's Reformed Congregation (in Coventry Twsp. but very close)
- 1758 - Pikeland Friends Meeting
- 1770 - St. Peter's Reformed Congregation (Lower St. Peter's)
- 1771 - Evangelical Lutheran Church (Upper St. Peter's)
- 1833 - St. Andrew's Episcopal (possible earlier birth)
- 1833 - St. Matthew's Reformed Church
- 1833 - St. Matthew's Lutheran Church
- 1838 - St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church
- 1842 - Lower Pikeland Lutheran Church (Middle St. Peter's)
- 1848 - Spring City Methodist Episcopal Church
- 1852 - St. Vincent Reformed Church
- 1876 - Centennial Lutheran Church at Kimberton

>> **More than any legal reference, these first eight churches prove the extent and early date of settlement in the area.** <<

Churches before 1800 were usually log structures with a gambrel roof, one or two entrances in the middle of the long side, with pews slightly raised from the cold floor, and with a gallery (balcony) on three sides. Few made any provision for heat until later; Christian zeal expected to warm the body with the soul.

Vincent Mennonite Meeting

The Vincent Meeting of the Mennonite Church was the second Mennonite congregation to form on the western bank of the Schuylkill, the first being in Coventry Township. Vincent Meeting is dated at 1735, the Coventry Mennonite Meeting at 1730. Both meetings were an outgrowth of the great migration of Swiss Brethren who had arrived in Philadelphia in several waves from 1698 to 1750. J.C.Wenger, Mennonite historian, says "the cradle of Mennonitism [in America] is Germantown."⁸².

Germantown

In 1683, Francis Daniel Pastorius, a Pietist and lawyer from Frankfurt, Germany, docked in Philadelphia, preceding a group of thirty-three Germans and Dutch from the region near Crefeld. Mostly weavers, many of whom were Quakers - or Mennonite-Quakers - they methodically laid out a village quickly known as Germantown. The settlement grew and prospered while agents Benjamin Furly in Holland and Jacob Telner in Germany organized repeated emigrations to the New World. Not until 1707 did Brethren come from the Palatinate "who for a whole year kept to themselves."⁸³. Having lived through two centuries of persecution and exile, it was hard to shed the shells of self-preservation - to realize that in Pennsylvania, they were free to live "in their own way and manner."⁸⁴. As they perceived the fact of religious toleration, the ports of Holland burgeoned with persons of all ages bound for Philadelphia. Some were sponsored by Dutch Mennonites in an effort to help; others took a year or more to work their way down the Rhine into Holland, spending their life's savings on passage, arriving penniless and often sickened by a rough voyage or disease-ridden ship, bringing their families, their hopes, their strength, determination, and most of all, their conviction that the inner light of Jesus Christ dwells in each person rather than in a creed or doctrine.⁸⁵.

Swiss Brethren

Vincent or Rhoades Meetinghouse

After the first waves filled the Germantown area, immigration spread into the Perkiomen valleys. Most of the Palatinate migration which reached into Chester County trace to the Swiss Brethren who fled, or had been exiled, to the Rhenish valleys of the lower Rhine. Daniel Longenecker (Longacre), Jacob Steager, and John Rhoades were among the earliest names to request warrants in the Vincent lands (1717-1719), and it was on land offered by the Rhoades family that the Meetinghouse was eventually built. This early house was replaced in 1889 and the present building erected. It is now the office of Mayerson, Gerasimowicz & Munsing, attorneys. Vincent Mennonite Congregation is the only one of several*early Mennonite congregations still functioning and growing. They were the first to institute English services in 1854, continuing in both languages until 1878. In 1973, a new church was built on West Seven Stars Road.

82. Wenger, J.C. History of the Mennonites of the Franconia Conference, page 7.

83. Ibid. 1773 Letter to the Holland Mennonites, page 395.

84. Ruth, John L. Maintaining the Right Fellowship. Chapter IV.

85. Although every year brought a few, the years 1698, 1700, 1707, 1709, 1717, 1727, 1732 and 1740 brought the greatest numbers. *along the Schuylkill

However, not all German immigrants were followers of Menno Simon. The Lutheran Evangelicals and Lutheran Reformeds also came in numbers. From Rev. Schmauck's Lutheran Church in Pennsylvania, Rev. Charles Dapp quotes:

"These German people settled in this vicinity...south of Pottstown to Phoenixville and 12 miles southwest to what is now called The Great Valley...before 1710. At this time, great numbers of Germans were settling along the Perkiomen Creek and its tributaries. [Montgomery Co.] They penetrated northward along the eastern shore of the Schuylkill River into Berks County and because of the fordable condition of this stream, a number crossed the same into Chester County and pushed to lands in this vicinity and along the French Creek still unoccupied. Here, in Chester County, these Germans came in contact with other settlers coming from the south and southwest, such as Swedish Lutherans, Scotch Presbyterians, Welsh Baptists, English Friends and members of the Established Church of England. Not being able to speak the English language, these settlers for the most part led a clannish existence, speaking their own German dialect, adhering to their old German customs and in the absence of preachers at times possibly longing for divine services...The new generation of children that was rising up in the forests without school and church training, were sons of nature, and as might be expected, were relatively indifferent in religious matters. Many of the elders became wholly absorbed in the purchase of properties, the erection of homes, in planting and sowing and in raising large families of from five to twenty in a worldly fashion...."⁸⁶.

In 1725, John Philip Boehm, a schoolteacher, conducted a Communion Service for German people at Faulkner's Swamp in New Hanover Township, Montgomery County (then Philadelphia County). This is regarded as the beginning of the Reformed Church in America.

First Reformed service

No wonder that petitions were gathered and sent to the motherlands for support and most of all, for trained and dedicated ministers to lead them. Most of the 18th century rural congregations were initially led by an older, devout but untrained believer. In their religious exhilaration, basic tenets of the faiths were sometimes lost or exaggerated. In 1741, Henry Antes, Count Zinzendorf and others met in Philadelphia to call for a Union Church with no intention of destroying any doctrinal individualities. They called for "the Congregation of God in the Spirit," wherein denominational differences might be retained while the Christian stood in connection with a higher unity.⁸⁷.

Union Church

Following this backdrop and Boehm's lead in Montgomery County, a group formed in Vincent Township sometime around 1733 which called itself the Reformed Congregation of Vincent Township beyond the Schuyl-

86. Dapp, Rev. Charles. History of Zion's or Old Organ Church, page 3.

87. Fluck, J. Lewis. A History of the Reformed Church in Chester County, page 17.

Calvin & Zwingli

kill, which indicates that settlement was coming from the other, or eastern side of the Schuylkill River. On early maps, it is titled a "Dutch Presbyterian Meeting", which was a colloquialism coined by English map-makers and courthouses who didn't know how to categorize the Reformeds. They were sometimes called German Calvinists. John Calvin was a French churchman who worked in the vicinity of Geneva, Switzerland, and Strasbourg, Germany, and whose interpretations greatly influenced many later denominations, notably the Presbyterians. John Zwingli also preached a new catechism. Both men influenced the Reform Movement, but the Reformed Church in America leans more to Calvinism than to Zwingli-ism.⁸⁸ It was Zwingli who persecuted the Swiss Brethren harshly when, after following him, they differed with some of his precepts, driving them into the neighboring Palatinate and down the Rhine.

Joint worship

In 1733, a pastor named Schulz, a Lutheran working in the Perkiomen valleys, organized a parish made up of Philadelphia, Trappe (Providence), and New Hanover (Faulkner's Swamp) congregations under the name of "United Congregations of Pennsylvania."⁸⁹ Most surely, Vincent allied itself to this group, but, finding it difficult, in the winter particularly, to worship with them, they met in homes on the western side of the river. These became the Vincent Reformed Congregation and the Pikeland Lutherans.

Arrival of
Henry Melchior
Muhlenberg

Organization was loose among the religious until 1742 when Henry Melchior Muhlenberg arrived in Charleston, South Carolina, and worked his way to Philadelphia, preaching all the way. In 1743, the Vincent Reformed congregation and Muhlenberg's Pikeland congregation of Lutherans built a log church on the borderline of Vincent and Pikeland townships on what was then Nutt's Road where it joined the Schuylkill Road to Reading. Both Muhlenberg's congregation and the Reformed congregation, under Rev. John Philip Leydich, shared the building under individual ministries. In 1744, the Vincent Reformed congregation was formally organized. A baptismal record, however, dates back to 1733.

Vincent Reformed
congregation

By 1748, Muhlenberg had organized out of religious chaos the first Lutheran Synod ranging from Georgia to upper New York. He made Augustus Lutheran Church in Trappe his center and tried to reach as many groups as he could on a circuit that covered from 50 to 100 miles, necessarily preaching at great intervals to the outlying congregations. Using the Augsburg Confession of 1530, more pacifistic than Martin Luther's, he became a most beloved teacher to his thirsty flock. Rev. Leydich, less politically active in church organization, was no less beloved by his parishioners. Both congregations drew members from the Coventrys as well as the Vincents and Pikelands. It is in these Lutheran church records only, that the location is called Pikestown, referring to the area surrounding the Zion church. The name Zion was not official until 1775.

88. Phone conversation with Dr. John Shetler, Collegeville, historian.

89. Woodland, C. Ray. History of St. Matthew's Evangelical Lutheran Church, page 2.

The Reverends Muhlenberg and Leydich shared their congregations until 1754 when the Rev. John Helfrich Schaum arrived to lighten the burden of Rev. Muhlenberg. The Rev. Leydich served the Reformed congregation from 1750 to 1783, serving also Brownback's Reformed and the New Hanover Reformed church. He was sent to America by the Synod of South Holland.

After, 1754, the two congregations grew so large that it was felt necessary to build separate buildings. The separation was effected in 1758 when the German Reformeds built their own log church a mile west of the joint log church. In 1812, they replaced their log church with a stone church, the congregation meeting in its schoolhouse until the new church was built. Rev. Fluck, a later minister at Brownback's Reformed church,⁹⁰ says the new building was constructed of native red, yellow and white free-stone, was 45'x35', had no basement, and had a high ceiling. He continues:

Reformeds
build in
1758

"There were three doors to enter the building - one at each gable end and one on the south side. Upon entering the building, four blocks of pews became noticeable, one block in each corner. These were raised about three inches from the floor. The backs of the pews were straight and anything but comfortable. On the top of each pew was fastened a board, inclining at an angle of about thirty degrees; this served as a hymnal receptacle. These blocks were so arranged as to leave a large vacant space; in the center of this space, immediately in front of the pulpit stood a large box table, four feet square and three feet high. This was commonly termed the altar. The pulpit was in the shape of our modern goblet. Immediately above the pulpit was a projection of roof; this was known as the sounding board. The pulpit was only sufficiently large enough for one to occupy it at a time. Thirteen steps led from the chancel up into the pulpit. At the end of the pulpit steps, there was a pew with a little door attached to it at each end; this was known as the "elders' pew"...The deacons, in gathering the alms, had a large black rod with a black velvet purse attached, a small bell suspended from the purse...known as a "Klinglesock." The church had a gallery on three sides, and immediately on the gallery in front of the pulpit stood a large pipe organ...."⁹⁰.

Description
of stone
1812 church

There was no stove until 1834, when two "of large dimension" were bought. It is said that this building was then regarded as the most beautiful edifice in this section of the country. The church was enlarged in 1860 when 15 feet were added to the north end making it 30 feet long. A basement was added at this time.

Dissension began about 1828 over doctrinal points and continued to grow until, in 1848, the two factions, termed locally The Wets and The Drys, met individually in the same building. In 1851, plans were made to build another separate church building. The cornerstone was laid

St.Vincent
Reformed

90. Fluck. Reformed Churches in Chester County, page 36.

Spring City
Reformed Church
(United Church
of Christ)

in 1852. Sometimes called Yeager's Church, as they were strong forces in its erection, its official designation is St. Vincent Reformed church. The first St. Vincent Church, a photograph of which is in Fluck's book, was demolished in 1890. The Spring City Reformed Church was an offshoot of the old German Reformed Congregation of Vincent, formed amicably and with the blessing of that parent church, in 1882.

Lutheran
congregation
Zion's

Having built their church in 1758, the German Reformed congregation relinquished rights to the Lutheran church building for £20 in 1762. Up to this time, services had been held intermittently when a minister could be at hand. After 1762, the Lutheran congregation was joined with that of Providence (Trappe) and New Hanover to form a parish, and services were held regularly at Pikestown every four weeks. After a three year pastorate by Rev. Jacob VanBuskerk,⁹¹ the young Rev. John Ludwig Voigt arrived from Halle, Germany, in late 1765 to do the Lord's work among Lutherans in America. Becoming a close friend to Rev. Muhlenberg, and well trained both in theology and in music, Voigt served the church well until his death in 1800. He would have married Rev. Muhlenberg's daughter, Eve Elizabeth, but "she not choosing him," he later married Anna Maria, widow of Conrad Soellner, a Pikelander.

St. Peter's
Lutheran church

The congregation continued to increase and a larger church was again needed. This roused the old controversy of location. Those on the south side of French Creek wanted it in their hills; those on the north side wanted it to remain where it was. Signatures stood at 32 for the new site and 66 for the old. It was the role of the Ministerium to rule on the issue, which group decided in favor of the old site. They recommended that when the new building was paid for, those who wished would be given permission to start a new church, the undivided congregation expected to pay for both buildings. Typical of the Pikelanders along Pickering Creek, the church directive was ignored for their own wishes as a new church was built on the hill south of the Yellow Springs in 1771. Rev. Muhlenberg humorously reported: "The first Pikeland beehive has swarmed and has begun a new beehive beyond the French Creek."⁹² In 1774, the cornerstone was laid by the old congregation for their rebuilding. Dedicated in 1775 as Zion's Lutheran church, the first use of the name, it was said to be built on the general plans of Augustus Lutheran at Trappe.

Both the log church and the stone church at Zion's were standing during the Revolution, along with the log Vincent Reformed church only a short distance away. These made up the Revolutionary hospital on French Creek. Rev. Voigt, who had been living at New Hanover, moved

91. VanBuskerk was of the Hackensack, N.J., well-known family and the first native Lutheran preacher in America.

92. Muhlenberg. Journals, and Zion's church records.

to Pikestown in 1776, to become pastor of both Zion's and St. Peter's churches. A parsonage was built along Schuylkill Road in Vincent Township where the church had 50 acres "purchased" from John Hause.⁹³ The parsonage was also part of the hospital complex for a time.

French Creek
Revolution-
ary Hospital

During the war, Rev. Voigt was regarded by the army with some suspicion, even charged as a Tory, because he refused to pray publicly for the American Congress. Muhlenberg, a great patriot, lays the accusation to a spiteful Commissioner and surgeon whose winter quarters were not far away.⁹⁴ Voigt was an intense pietist, averse to all forms of strife, similar in his position toward war to that of a Friend. The accusation was put before Chief-Surgeon Bodo Otto, himself a German Lutheran, who dismissed the charge and ordered that Voigt's house be cleared of all soldiers. After 1778, the churches were returned to the congregations, pews were reinstalled and the churches lovingly restored.

War
accusations

In 1790, David Tannenberg of Lititz, was engaged to build a six register pipe organ in the Lutheran church. Mr. Tannenberg was the best organ builder in the country, with orders from Philadelphia, Baltimore, Albany, Lancaster and many other cities. The organ cost \$150 and was dedicated in 1791. Tannenberg died in 1804. The organ was used in the 1775 church, and moved into its replacement church in 1861, where it was used regularly until 1912. It is written into the church records that the Tannenberg organ shall be used one Sunday a year in connection with a service nearest October 9th. The tradition is still revered and the organ continues to be played once a year. Often, when Muhlenberg preached, Voigt, an accomplished musician, would play the organ. Since it was the first church to have a pipe organ in the region, Zion's became known as the Old Organ church.

Organ

This beautiful old stone church was discarded in 1860, a time when several churches were treated similarly. Still eminently useful, it was to make way for another stone church. The latter still stands, built in 1861. A stone marker was inscribed and planted on the site of the first stone church. The Spring City Evangelical Lutheran church was formed with the blessing of Old Zion's in 1872.

New stone
church

Spring City
Lutheran

The Pikeland St. Peter's Lutheran congregation had bolted from Zion's Lutheran just at the beginning of Voigt's pastorship. A Reformed congregation south of the French Creek, had been meeting in various homes along Pickering Creek for at least ten years. They were frequently joined by Lutheran neighbors, and now, in 1771, agreed to build cooperatively a log church on the hill near Yellow Springs overlooking Charlestown. The first church stood between the two present churches

Pikeland
congregations

93. "purchased" was a lease option to buy, an indication of sale rights, not land.

94. Muhlenberg. Halle Reports, pages 1410-1411.

NOTE: A. Wayne Elliott, writing in the 1930s, says the probable oldest tombstone in this area is in Pikeland Cemetery over Susan Emery's (spelled Emorie) grave, dated 1691.

Lower Pikeland
(now United
Church of Christ)

more or less in the present cemetery. As was customary, the Evangelicals worshipped one Sunday and the Reformeds, the next. Worship was in the log building until 1811, when a stone building was erected a little south of the log church. Separate services continued. This stone church burned in 1835. The church was rebuilt in place and stands today, its steeple having been added in 1988 as a gift of the Phillips family.

Upper Pikeland
Evangelical
Lutheran

In 1836, the Evangelical Lutherans suffered a split in their congregation, and separate services were again instituted. When, in 1841, the Lutherans built a stone church higher on the hill (known as Upper Pikeland church) both Lutheran services were accommodated until 1889. At this time, the dissenting group built a stone church across the road. This division (known as the Middle Pikeland church) stayed apart until 1918, when it burned. Taking the burning as a sign, the congregation reunited with the Upper church and has so remained. The only surviving organization from the 1918 church is the Wimodasi Society (Wives, Mothers, Daughters and Sisters) which is a ladies auxiliary to the needs of the church. The Evangelical Lutheran church of West Pikeland is parent to St. Matthew's Lutheran (1833), St. Paul's at Lionville (1839), St. John's in Phoenixville (1862), Central Lutheran - Phoenixville (1876), and Centennial Lutheran at Kimberton (1876).

Middle Pikeland
Lutheran

St. Matthew's
congregations

A group near Route 401 requested recognition in 1833, calling themselves the St. Matthew's congregations. Meetings had been held in Dolby's schoolhouse in Uwchlan and Heffelfinger's schoolhouse in West Vincent for a number of years before 1833. Again both Lutheran and Reformed services were held in the same building under the Rev. Jesse B. Knipe (Reformed) and Pastor Jacob Wampole, shortly followed by Rev. Frederick Ruthrauf (Evangelical). The first stone church was built on land from Joshua Woodward in 1833. This building was torn away in 1880, and a new one erected on the architectural plans of Christian K. Woodland. St. Paul's Reformed, Lionville, was built in 1885 in almost the same style and plan. After the congregation divided and the Lutherans built in that piece of Vincent sold to Uwchlan, the two congregations became known as Upper and Lower St. Matthew's churches. On land purchased from Samuel Miller in 1879, the Lutheran one floor church was built on the style of a church in Moorestown, N.J. The German Reformed (Lower St. Matthew's) church bought an acre of ground on Rt. 401 in 1885 on which they erected a parsonage in conjunction with St. Paul's, Lionville. The reader is directed to the excellent individual and detailed accounts of these several churches as have been prepared by each, and are recorded in the bibliography.

Vincent Baptist
church

Another early conviction was the Baptist denomination which many Welsh followed. The Baptist Church in the Great Valley was a strong congregation, but as settlement moved ever deeper into the northern Chester County hills, requests came to hold meetings at a place closer to their homes. Formed by Uwchlan, Vincent and Pikeland families,

Zion Lutheran Church, Built in 1774 in Chester County, Pa.
Used by Geo. Washington as a Hospital During the Revolution.



Private collection

Courtesy: Zion's
Lutheran church

Organ Built By
David Tannenberg
Dedicated October 9, 1791



'Middle' St. Peter's Lutheran church
(Burned - 1918)

Evangelical Lutheran church
(Upper St. Peter's)
in background

Photo taken from Lower St. Peter's
church. Note horse sheds and road
at edge of graveyard.



St. Peter's Reformed congregation - Lower St.
(United Church of Christ) Peter's



German Reformed congregation

East Vincent United Church of Christ

a request was presented for permission to form a congregation along a branch of the Pickering Creek not far above Yellow Springs in Vincent Township. Permission was granted in 1737, although A. Wayne Elliott, a widely known Chester County church historian of the 1930s, lays the organization date at 1720. Vincent Baptist was made a full church in 1771. The 1741 Lightfoot Survey notes the "Baptist Meeting House" in this spot, the only meetinghouse noted at that early date.⁹⁵ Rev. William Davis was the first minister, followed in 1747 by Rev. Owen Thomas. Thomas' lease to the West Jersey Society of February 16, 1758, is one of the few preserved in the West New Jersey Society papers.⁹⁶ Thomas served until his death in 1760, and is buried in the adjacent graveyard.

First ministers

This church has sent out many missionaries and has a strong history of service to the community. The Philips family of Uwchlan was a motivating force from 1750 forward. They provided a minister in a son, David Philips, who went to western Pennsylvania where he founded Peter's Creek Baptist church in Washington County. Nearer home, the Vincent Baptists parented Windsor Baptist in Upper Uwchlan in 1833 with the help of Rev. Josiah Philips of the same family. Still later, under the short charge of Rev. George Sleeper (1859-1866 when he died), seventy-three were added to the roll, the parsonage built, and Birchrunville Meetinghouse erected. Many revival baptisms have been held along the creek where a platform was constructed for immersion. The old double row of carriage sheds stood on the north side of the road until it was moved to the south side and rebuilt. Thirty-two stalls were provided, each with three iron rings mortared into stone walls and one single ring on the outside (for the transient?) They were dismantled in 1987-8 for lack of the cost of roof repairs.

Windsor Baptist
(Up. Uwchlan)
&
Birchrunville
Meetinghouse

There was a small but fervent group of English and Irish Quakers living in the area from early settlement. They requested permission to organize a Preparatory Meeting from the Goshen Monthly Meeting through the closer Uwchlan Meeting. They were established on August 14, 1758, with eleven families. Choosing two acres on the road from "Chrisman's Tavern to the Yellow Springs," they built a simple stone one floor house. Here they worshipped in quiet contemplation until 1770 when their numbers dwindled to so few that it was decided to close the Meeting and return its communicants to the Uwchlan Meeting. Pikeland Meeting House was located south of the present jointure of Route 113 and Hare's Hill road. It burned in 1802 and was immediately rebuilt on the same site, serving the Friends until 1818, when Emmor Kimber, himself a Friend, offered a piece of his property next to his Boarding School for Girls. Two reasons prompted the move: the congregation had weakened by deaths, departures and disinterest, and needed a rejuvenating activity, and Kimber realized an

Pikeland
Friends'
Preparatory
Meeting

95. The German Vincent Congregation was meeting with Zion's; therefore in Pikeland rather than Vincent Township. Lightfoot's Survey is of Vincent.
96. West New Jersey Society Papers, Microfilm T.S. 12/59.

advantage to his school in having the Meeting situated in close proximity to it. The unused Meetinghouse and carriage sheds, with their burial ground, stood on the hillside site until sometime after 1867. From 1819 until 1870, meetings were held in Kimber's church beside the Boarding School.

After Kimber died in 1850, the Meeting again weakened and in 1869, the Trustees decided to sell the building and lot. The earliest deeds relate that permission to sell had to be secured from the Commonwealth by an act of Legislature. This was carried out in 1870, the Trustees of Kimberton Friends Meeting - Morris Fussell, M.D., Joshua Pierce West, both of West Vincent, and George L. Maris of West Chester, sold the building and lot to a group of five purchasers for \$640. These five were Samuel Bartlett (Bertolet), farmer and miller; Ann D. Maris, wife of Norris Maris; John Reese, of Phoenixville and owner of land in Kimberton; Albert King, farmer of East Pikeland, and Eli Huzzard, proprietor of the Kimberton Hotel. At least two of these were Friends. In 1874, the building and lot was conveyed to "The Minister, Trustees, Elders and Deacons of the German Lutheran Congregation Worshipping at the Church called St. Peters in Pikeland Township," and they, in turn, to the Centennial Lutheran Church at Kimberton.⁹⁷ In 1879, Martha Kimber, of Philadelphia, conveyed the cemetery where her father and family are buried, to the Centennial Lutherans with provisions that they would maintain and preserve the identity of the several graves therein.

St. Andrews Episcopal Church at Ludwig's Corner, gives 1833 as the date of Rev. Levi Bull's consecration of a new church for that area. There is some evidence, however, in an old deed that a church and school existed behind the present location as early as 1764, but had closed during the Revolutionary War. The nearest Episcopal churches were St. Peter's Episcopal in the Great Valley (1744) and St. Mary's, Warwick, (1806). When the families gathered, with the encouragement of Rev. Bull of St. Mary's church, some wanted a Union Church in which Lutherans, Presbyterians, Episcopalians and Baptists could unite, but a stronger group and Dr. Bull were in favor of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and plans were laid accordingly. With fourteen families, the St. Andrew's church was consecrated on December 14, 1833, the Rev. Cyrus H. Jacobs, rector.

The little church grew with a congregation that ebbed and flowed. A rectory was built on the southeast side of 401 and 100, which house has recently been demolished. In 1853, St. Andrew's was united with St. Mary's, Warwick, and St. Mark's, West Nantmeal, to form a charge served by one pastor. These three churches, plus St. Thomas' in Morgantown, are credited to Dr. Bull, a well-known theologian of the period. Bull was the son of ironmaster and Revolutionary Colonel Thomas Bull who lived near Warwick Village. Dr. Bull was offered the Bishopric of

97. Material supplied by Clyde Scheib from manuscripts in the Centennial Lutheran files.

Pennsylvania but refused, feeling he could best serve his congregations in a lesser role. He served all his life without pay, having a goodly estate in lands from his father.

St. Andrew's was closed during the Civil War, but reopened by Rev. William R. Stockton of St. Peter's, Phoenixville, in 1867, with St. Mary's and St. Mark's. Again it closed in 1888, remaining closed until 1950, when Dr. Crosswell McBee, retired Rector of Old St. David's, Radnor, became interested in the attempts of a group of young people to reopen and restore the church. Justice Owen J. Roberts, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court and a resident of West Vincent Township, delivered, in his capacity as a Lay Reader in the Episcopal Church, the first sermon. The floors, the pews, the window-glass and the oil lamps are original to 1833. A unique feature is the slanting floor, and the "Caribbean Tray" oak ceiling. Additions have been made in 1953 and 1966.

A short-lived Methodist congregation, called St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church of West Pikeland, was gathered in 1838 on Route 401 south of Route 113. Since the congregation was weak and lacked funds, the Methodist Episcopal Conference, held at Harrisburg in 1867, authorized sale of the property. It was sold in 1868 to the Keystone Cornet band of West Pikeland. The band was incorporated in 1881, but sold the building in 1884. It has since been a private dwelling. A small graveyard remains. This, and a Methodist church in what later became Spring City, were probably aroused by the Phoenixville Methodist group which started in 1826 and the Bethel Methodist Episcopal church. The Spring City church (then East Vincent township) began in 1848 when a Union Church group met in the upper room of the old Lyceum building. James Rogers had built the Lyceum in 1842 with dwelling space on the first floor and a public hall on the second, where the Union group had held Sunday Schools, both public and private, fostering the first religious services in the village. The building still stands as Nos. 3 and 5 North Main Street. In 1848, Rogers, Jesse Finkbiner, Amos Gearhart, and others, built the Union Meetinghouse on the site now occupied by the Methodist Episcopal church. "As yet, no denomination was strong enough in Springville to band themselves together...A good fraternal feeling existed among the people which prompted this "Union" enterprise."⁹⁸ During this time, the Methodists took the initiative when a David Wells of the Bethel Methodist Church brought a young junior preacher (26 years old) to the Union Meetinghouse one Sunday afternoon - Rev. Peter J. Cox. This was the first sermon preached in Springville, and culminated in purchase of the Union Meeting House in 1855 by the Methodist Episcopal Conference.

Methodist
Episcopal
nr Opperman's
Corner

Spring City
Methodist

Rev. Schmauck was correct that many settlers, caught in the hard necessities of life, raised a generation without religion or education. But there is always this element in society, and people react

98. Springville-Spring City, Centennial 1967 book. "Churches".

to the same given situation in ways peculiar to the individual strength or weakness of that Soul. It is a credit to the inner call and to the background of the peoples who settled Pennsylvania that they desired a thoughtful approach to man's relation to an omnipotent Being. In Pennsylvania, particularly, the mass were not 'rote' Christians.

If today, we could regain the desire to reach heavenward for solutions to our problems, we would be a stronger nation. The 20th century has been encouraged to look for panaceas of comfort and security, and to believe that there is a governmental solution to every problem when, in fact, it is the individual who must find the cure. The early settlers faced the basics of life in a very real way which brought them repeatedly to their knees, and confronted them continually with the only true solace - a close personal relationship with a loving, though sometimes stern Lord. The tremendous accomplishments of those first one hundred and fifty years that tamed a wilderness were brought about through a symbiosis of religious desire, a work ethic, and an individual's responsibility for his or her own actions. Churches played a strong part in the formation of the society. The country parish, in particular, was the core of all inter-societal communication, and held a standard of conduct plainly visible. As those standards have frayed in the storms of contemporary "modern" thought, and been eroded by the wash of 'liberality', our generations have increasingly suffered a rootless indirection. The thought of General Washington praying at Valley Forge in 1777 inspired the following:

Once Ragged Men, look down below
as here we stand on ground you know
And doubt and fear and fight and grope -
Tell us, we pray: Where lies our hope?
Whence comes the strength that set you free?
Where burns the light you died to see?

And when, O ancient heroes, when
Shall peace rejoice the hearts of men?
A thousand snows have capped these hills
Long hallowed by your steadfast wills,
And still we live in strife and war -
Is this our fate forevermore?

Dwell not in fears, our troubled sons,
No more of tears; we knew them once
Till our great Guardian from above
Flung wide the mantle of His love
And to this land His shelter gave -
Have faith in Him your world to save!

For hark you now His timeless way:
We breathed this air but yesterday,
And you who live today for good
Shall know tomorrow's brotherhood.
Earth's little bounties pass away -
In Christian life 'tis just a day.

But in that day your souls are born
When in your love no man you scorn;
When not in gold your riches deem
Nor trembling seek the crowd's esteem,
But trusting all to conscience' creed
You live a faith all men may heed.

So, like our leader, humbly pray
For selfless strength and mercy's way,
For radiant heart and patient mind,
For open hand to all mankind,
For love of truth that leads until
All men are one in God's own will.

[A Vision of Valley Forge]

[William L. Creners, Jr.]

[1948]

It has been noted by Rev. Schmauck in the chapter on churches that children of the immigrant settlers were "growing up without schools and church training." This was a concern to parent, church and government. William Penn had noted the necessity from the earliest thoughts on his new colony. The first schoolmaster, Enoch Flower, was appointed by Council in Philadelphia on October 10, 1683. But this was a long way from the outlying townships. In the Quaker provinces, which technically, although not actually, would be all of Pennsylvania, all children were given an education from an early date regardless of ability to pay. In 1778, the Friends Yearly Meeting required that the Monthly Meetings provide "a suitable house and stable for the encouragement of securing a teacher of staid character and proper qualifications."⁹⁹ They further recommended a fund be created to school poor children. Some early tax lists account for these children at the end of township assessments when tax funds were used for this purpose, and in 1809, an Act was passed requiring assessors to tabulate those children paid for by the municipality. Girls, as well as boys, were given basic education.

In a similar action to the Quakers, the iron furnaces provided teaching on their plantations to all who desired it, usually making the furnace clerk available, only sometimes employing a professional teacher. But in the Vincents and Pikelands, neither Friends nor furnaces were numerous, and language was also a barrier magnified by the great numbers of Germans who had immigrated.

In the early years of Pennsylvania, in contrast to many other colonies, there was a strong core of literacy, largely from its Quaker origins. Undeniably, the influx of Palatinate immigrants threatened to over-balance the Quaker element, but the desire for education was felt among all groups. Penn's colony attracted the skilled trades and professionals who had at least rudimentary education. This was true of the German immigrant as well, although he had the additional handicap of language. Penn's plan provided for an unsegregated dissemination of the three R's, even to Blacks and Indians where possible.

Intellectuals gravitated toward the centers of population, but not all of them. By the time of the Revolution, there were private libraries in the homes of farmers and country folk as noted in journals of the day. Nevertheless, many illiterate voices were heard throughout the Commonwealth, and education was not available across the state as migrations pioneered farther west. The southeastern townships, heavily Quaker influenced, were much ahead of other regions.

99. Futhey & Cope. History of Chester County, page 302.

1761 support for
"free schools"
supported by
King George

The problem of literacy was viewed from many angles. An interesting letter, the original of which is held at the British Museum, London,¹⁰⁰ sketches a much deeper, more political motive for educating the children of frontier settlements, particularly those of German tongue. Written in 1761 by Samuel Chandler, as both friend and agent, to the Duke of Newcastle, it is followed by a report of the "free schools of Pennsylvania." The complete text and report is printed in the appendix of this history. Samuel Chandler's identity is not clear. He seems to be an American, the Duke, an Englishman. Chandler refers to "the Society," which is probably the Society of Friends, but references indicate a larger plan underscored by approval, even financial support, from King George II and III for a specific program of education in Pennsylvania...this even though the colony belonged to Penn. It is an important report, not only because it lists Vincent Township with 45 children, "all German", but also records payment to Lutheran and "Calvinist" (German Reformed) ministers as well as to schoolmasters. The document indicates an organized endeavor to educate the frontier immigrant children as a precaution against their being manipulated and infiltrated by "the Enemy", probably meaning the French.

Almost every congregation expected that its log building would do double duty as church and school. The Vincent German Reformed congregation is said to have met "in their log school house" while they built the first stone church in 1812. This may or may not indicate that they had a separate building for the school. All of these schools were in some way pay schools either by direct contribution or through church or charity allotment.

Academies

There were academies, called classical schools, dating as early as 1739 in Chester County, but almost all were in the lower part of the county where Quaker influence was strong. The nearest were in Downingtown or West Chester until Emmor Kimber opened the French Creek Boarding School for Girls in 1817 in Pikeland Township. Many were short-lived. Not until after 1845 did classical schools begin to proliferate in the northern townships: 1847 - Freemont Academy (East Nantmeal); 1848 - Howard Academy (Prof. McClune, Honey Brook); 1852 - Ridge Road Academy (East Vincent); 1855 - Oakdale Seminary for Boys (Pughtown); 1856 - Ivy Institute for Girls (Jesse Hawley, Pughtown); 1867 - Edgefield Institute (Prof. Fetters, Upper Uwchlan); 1868 - Springville Academy for Boys and Girls (Spring City).

Free School Act
1834

In 1834, the Pennsylvania Legislature passed the Free School Act which made free education mandatory for every child, the costs to be paid by tax revenues. It was resisted in Chester County and other counties where private schools were strong and well established. The Act, however, was intended to provide basic education more evenly over the state, and many patient years were spent to organize and rub out the initial negative feelings.

100. Copy in vault, Chester County Historical Society.

The first church schoolhouses were one room log buildings or a room in a house. One-by-one, the townships built stone schoolhouses, the early ones often eight-sided. Gradually, the shape and size familiar to us appeared, school boards were created, teachers sent to county appointed seminars, and county supervision was accepted.

Schoolmasters frequently moved from one school to another and were usually men. Teachers' pay was typically 2½¢ to 3½¢ per day per child with lodging and wood for the school provided. Parents often paid, in the pre-1834 years, in produce or textiles. Schoolmasters were frequently young and, until women began to teach, rarely married, except in the case of ministers. A very incomplete list of schoolteachers in the area is given in the appendix, gleaned from miscellaneous sources when searching for the location of French Creek School, the origin of the lovely frontispiece work by Abraham Knerr. This school may have been the same as Christman's, for that is the nearest school of any to French Creek, and it was adjacent to the Knerr farms. If so, the teacher was probably John Meredith, who later taught at Pughtown academies. However, it must be pointed out, that the French Creek Boarding School at Kimberton was sometimes called French Creek School, and, while organized for girls, did at one point, take in boys on a day basis. Whichever school Abraham Knerr attended, he was being taught very precise mensuration to prepare him for a trade or further studies, as well as artistic penmanship.^{101.}

Teachers' pay

French Creek School

The name William Brown appeared as schoolmaster consistently from 1817 to 1833. In 1822, he may have held an independent school of his own, for an advertisement said he had "children from Vincent, Coventry and Pikeland." In 1834, Ezra Firth paid tuition for his wife, Mary Ann Firth, at the school nearest to Vincent Baptist Church.

Emmor Kimber's arrival in 1817 in the unnamed village at the Sign of the Bear tavern became as well known in education fields as the Yellow Springs was as a resort. Acquiring the old Chrisman crossroads and farm of 265 acres, Kimber proceeded to enlarge the 1787 farmhouse into an 80'x33' structure with 24 rooms. In May, 1818, he held the first semester of the French Creek Seminary for Females, more often called French Creek Boarding School. Kimber had taught at Westtown Boarding School and was a deeply activated Friend, who had "the happy faculty of governing without any visible exertion of authority, merely by the influence of respect and affection."^{102.}

French Creek Boarding School

The school thrived for thirty years, drawing a "cordial response" from Philadelphia, West Chester, the Phoenixville and surrounding area, and even from the far South and the West Indies as its reputation grew. It normally had from 30 to 50 students. The course of study was

101. CCHS holds three of Knerr's workbooks dated 1823, 1824 and 1827.

102. Daily Republican, Gilkyson, Phoebe H. "Our Yesterdays", letter of J.J.Lewis retold.

classical but innovative, and there was "no penal code of rules in force."¹⁰³ The Golden Rule governed behaviour. Tuition was \$70 per semester. School was held throughout the year except during August.

A big, yellow stagecoach stopped at the school on its semi-weekly trips from Philadelphia to the fashionable resort of Yellow Springs, bringing mail and visitors. Huge drays, pulled by six mules, often passed the school to bring iron ore to the Phoenix Iron Works from mines in the Pickering Valley. Mrs. Gilkyson, granddaughter of a student, has written so delightfully of this school that the reader is referred to her series of three articles for insight into the cheerful and happy school days provided there.

"Innovative educator though he may have been, Emmor Kimber was more than simply a Quaker schoolmaster. He was an energetic entrepreneur and the founding father of the village that would assume his name. Initially, he owned and operated the Chrisman Mill, the inn, a shoemaker's shop, a tailor's shop, and a blacksmith shop (the latter three rented to "men without families, and good workmen")... In addition, he managed his own farm and limestone quarry and kiln, was postmaster, and maintained a partnership in a Philadelphia bookstore. He authored several books and dabbled in inventions, obtaining a patent for an improvement of locomotive engines."¹⁰⁴

Mrs. Gilkyson says Emmor Kimber had four great interests: his six children, the boarding school, the farm, and the Abolition cause, but that his ardor for Abolition came first. Living in a time that called forth an intense zeal in some gentle members of the Society of Friends, Kimber made his home and school a major stop on the heavily-trafficked Underground Railroad through Chester County. Kimber risked the reputation of his school as well as his income to hide, house and clothe those Negroes sent his way on their path to freedom. In this, he joined the Lewises, the Fussells, the Marises, and Elijah Pennypacker, as well as others in the area whose names have not been recorded in the history of that hidden chain that broke the bonds of slavery. There is a sub-cellar still accessible underneath the obvious cellar said to have been one hiding place. A second floor room accessible only to those who knew its secret was said to be another. Unfortunately, this room was destroyed when parts of the building were razed. Stories of cots, blankets and half-burned candles left in this room flutter on gossamer threads through the generations.

Mrs. Gilkyson relates that Gertrude Kimber, youngest daughter of Emmor Kimber, young and gay, fell in love with a romantic but impecunious young Abolitionist lecturer named Charles Burleigh, who wore his hair long and walked from Philadelphia to Phoenixville to lecture there. Friend Kimber didn't fancy the life of a wandering preacher for his beloved child and sent him away, whereupon Gertrude went on a hunger strike

103. Ibid

104. Webster, Richard. National Register, Kimberton Historic District. French & Pickering Creeks Conservation Trust files.



Photo: April 18, 1937

French Creek Boarding School for Girls

Courtesy: Thomas B. Snyder

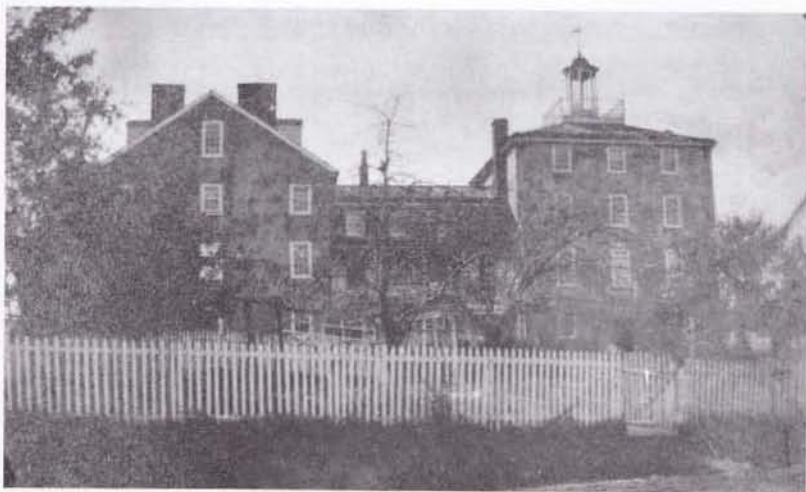


Photo: c. 1900-1920

French Creek Boarding School for Girls

Courtesy: Frances (Griffith) Grzywacz

PUBLIC OR FREE SCHOOLS

EAST VINCENT

BERTOLET'S - BERTOLET SCHOOL RD.
CHRISTMAN'S - HOFFECKER RD.
HICKORY GROVE - HICKORY GROVE RD.
KOLB'S - KOLB RD.
LATSHAW'S - SPRING CITY RD.
LOCUST GROVE - W.BRIDGE ST. EXT.
SALEM - RT.724 NR. SPRING CITY
STONEY RUN (RHODS) - NEAR 724

WEST VINCENT

CHESTNUT GROVE - ST.MATTHEWS RD.
HEFFELFINGER'S - GREEN LANE/BIRCHRUN RD.
HIGHLAND - GREEN LANE (MAYBE SAME)
MT. PLEASANT - (May have been East Vincent)
ST. ANDREWS - RT. 100 @ LUDWIGS COR.
ST. MATTHEWS - RT.401 BY LOWER CHURCH
VINCENT - NR. VINCENT BAPTIST CHURCH

EAST PIKELAND

EMERY'S - WESTERN ROAD
HARTMAN'S - E.EDGE-KIMBERTON
STONEY RUN - SPRING HOLLOW RD.
WALTER'S - RIDGE RD.nr. 724

WEST PIKELAND

FRANKLIN HALL - ANSELMA (401)
MT. AIRY - LOWER PINE CREEK nr. 40
MT. VERNON - STREET RD.
PIKELAND SEMINARY - ART SCHOOL

[School names changed with
school directors sometimes,
and schools were opened &
closed as need dictated.]

N.B.-Mt.Pleasant may have later been
known as Philson's on Sheeder Rd.

and spent the night on the steps of the meetinghouse, weeping bitterly. Too much for her father, he sent for Burleigh, and, to the delight of 40 fascinated schoolgirls, the two were married. The match turned out well. Burleigh never grew rich but the pair traveled widely, and were important in the Abolition cause.^{105.}

After Kimber died in 1850, the school was officially closed, although it reopened about 1858 as the Kimberton Academy, run by Rev. *Dím* until after 1873. Today its barn and two-thirds of the school building have been demolished in the wake of the development called Valley Dell about 1940. The Snyder family, who owned the buildings before development, still hold the old school bell which was brought to this country from England by the Kimbers. It is dated 1638, and carries a latin inscription that has not been satisfactorily translated. For its time, French Creek "Female Seminary" was a shining beacon in happy education.

Although after the time frame of this history, there is one other school of importance that should be mentioned - the Soldiers' Orphans School conducted by the state in the old resort buildings of Yellow Springs. By the time of the Civil War, many years of growth, prosperity and gaiety had been known, which were followed by decline through the 1850s as war clouds gathered. Indeed, the golden years of Yellow Springs as a resort had been greatly supported by the South. When that patronage was withdrawn, Yellow Springs felt the loss heavily. The outbreak of war - and such a heart-rending one as civil war - had turned affluence into agony, and at its conclusion, left a nation anxious to bind up its wounds and stretch out a helping hand wherever it could. One such place was to the children made orphans by the death of their soldier fathers.

Soldiers'
Orphans School
at Chester
Springs

Pennsylvania Governor Andrew G. Curtin had promised departing soldiers that he would take care of their families. But it took a legislative battle, and so, in the meantime, several schools, either privately funded or church sponsored, took in soldier orphans. In 1866, the legislature created a Department for Soldiers' orphans and made the Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans Schools possible. Chester Springs (Yellow Springs) was opened in April of 1868. The property was roughly as known today except that the hospital building was still standing.

Entrance was set at first grade, age 6, although some schools had kindergartens, and scholars were to leave at age 16. Graduates were hence called Sixteeners. The George Washington Building was the boys dormitory, kitchen and dining room. The Lincoln Building, then called "The Cottage", was the girls dormitory and classrooms. The state allotted \$100 per year for each scholar. Entrance requirements were three fold: (1) Father must have been a soldier or sailor; (2) Father must be dead or disabled from war injuries; (3) the family must be destitute. Requirements seemed simple enough, but anyone dealing with applications knows how difficult it can be to interpret degree in such matters. The school operated until 1912 after most of the others had been closed.

A school can only be judged by the kind of men and women it turns out. From this standpoint, there can be no question that the S.O.S. schools did a fine work. Loyalty, honesty, thrift, work habits, love of family, school and country were instilled in the majority of their graduates, although the occasional misfit came back to burn a building or two in after years. The Yellow Springs Soldiers' Orphans School was the focus of many local festivities sponsored by patriotic organizations and church groups in the area, and the children who otherwise would have lived a miserable young life, were warm, comfortable and loved by their remaining families, by friends and teachers alike.

Recollections of Kimber's School as related through letters by Gertrude Whitaker Thompson to her grandchildren.

"I remember our cherrying expeditions, and long walks to gather flowers and ferns, especially on the day we crowned our May Queen. We lived constantly close to nature and enjoyed its freedom, although a wise discipline was combined with our liberty. We might wander where we please, but not out of the musical sound of the old bell that had been brought from a **Spanish** convent."

"Once after an exploring team found plenty of apples going to waste in a barn loft, some daring pupils rigged up a dummy from pillows and a coat, with apples in its lap, an inscription reading "Friend Kimber, is it right or not, To let good apples lie and rot?"

A letter written to Graceanna Lewis, noted botanist and classmate, in later years : "Those happy days seem like a dream...How we used to climb the apple trees to study our lessons, or stretch out on the moss under the evergreen trees! How we waded in the creek after pears that had fallen in the night, and how we bathed, dived and learned to swim in the long pool down at the Run!...Every influence there was for the good."

Friend Kimber as well as his small pupils with their ringlets and pantalettes would have stared in amazement at present-day Kimberton Farms School, with its music and dramatics and fine equipment. In spirit the schools have important things in common.

Gilkyson, Phoebe H. Daily Republican, "Our Yesterdays."

HICKORY GROVE SCHOOL



Can you name them?

c. 1890

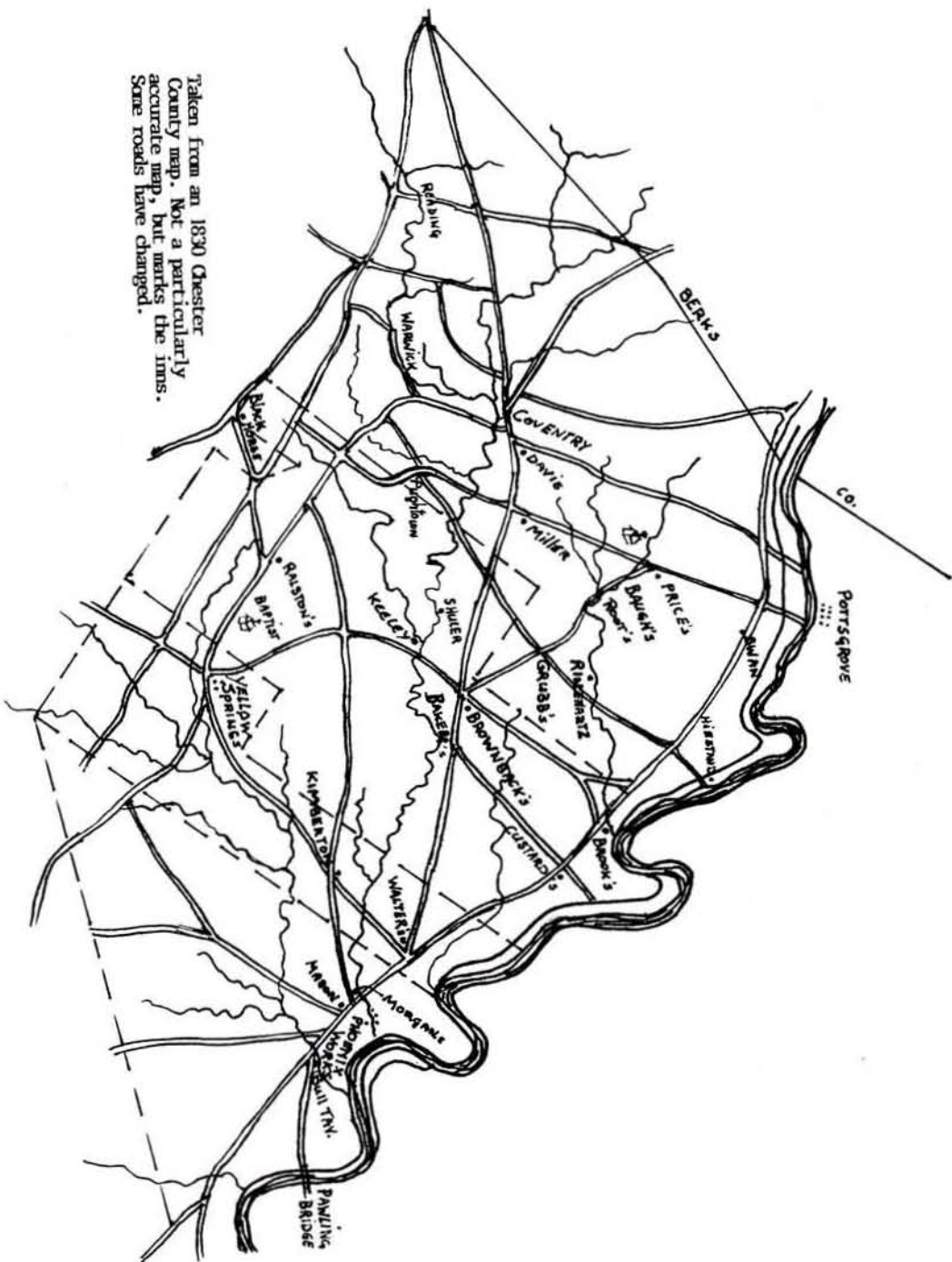
Lynford & Polly Beaver
Front Row, 4 & 5 fr. right.



1935 or 1936

Alymer Thomas Charles Shuck Charlotte Kersbergen Rose Marie Lucas Frank Lucas Marjan Youngblood Mike Cenula Vernon Keeley Thomas Cenula Clyde Scheib Teacher Ruth Bernard Frances Thomas Virginia Scheib Thelma Keeley Donald Youngblood

Photographs courtesy of Clyde Scheib



Taken from an 1830 Chester County map. Not a particularly accurate map, but marks the inns. Some roads have changed.

To locate early inns and taverns, an understanding of major roads and what they connected is essential. At the end of the 18th century, the chief artery on the west side of the Schuylkill River was present Route 23 which bears westward a mile north of French Creek. Present Route 724 is the north continuation of 23 after 23 bears westward. Known as the Schuylkill Road, it follows, more or less the direction of the river to Douglassville and Birdsboro. These two roads traverse East Pikeland and East Vincent townships.

Route 23 was built by Coventry ironmaster, Samuel Nutt, to transport iron to Moore's Landing at the mouth of Pickering Creek, where it could be rafted to Philadelphia, or could connect with other roads into the city and outlying villages. Nutt had several choices for eastern delivery. He could send his iron north over the Chestnut Hills to Potts' Landing on the Schuylkill, the nearest landing, but a hard pull for his teams when loaded with heavy iron. It was easier to send it by team roughly along French Creek, a generally downhill trail, to the river at Moore's, and later a shorter distance to Parker's Landing. The trail to Moore's mill is still known as Nutt's Road through Phoenixville. Later, Route 23 became a cattle drover's road.

Nutt's Road
c.1720
(Route 23
or Ridge Rd.)
&
Schuylkill Rd.
(Route 724)

A third north/south road ran from Yellow Springs in West Pikeland to Potts' Landing, or Potts' Grove. It left the Springs by one of two trails: today's Miller Road, or a now abandoned road that came through currently private farmland and crossed St. Matthew's Road at present Flowing Springs Road into Birch Run Hollow, where it turned northeastward to cross French Creek at Hall's Covered Bridge. From there, it ran north to Nutt's Road (Rt. 23) at Brumbaugh's Tavern (later known as Hiestand's Store) and into Coventry Township. Early surveys and deeds call this road "the Great Road from Yellow Springs to Potts' Grove", or sometimes "to Potts' ironworks."

Yellow Springs
Road to Potts'
Grove

Through East and West Pikeland, the major road was the equivalent of today's Route 113, which, as "the road from Jacob's Ford (Phoenixville) to Yellow Springs and The Red Lion (Lionville), runs southwesterly to Downingtown, which is today closer to its original survey than in years in between. Crossing this is the "Road to Philadelphia", which we know mostly as Horseshoe Trail and, in some places, as Yellow Springs Road.

Road to
Red Lion (113)

The Indian trail from roughly Paoli to Jones' Tavern, Route 401, cuts northwestwardly through West Pikeland and West Vincent townships. Several secondary but important trails, particularly through West Vincent Township were aimed at mills or natural crossings of French Creek.

Conestoga Rd.
(Rt. 401)

St. Matthew's
Road

One such road is called today St. Matthew's Road, which originally ran to French Creek by present Ford Road. Depending on which turn taken, it was called 'the road from Turk's Head (West Chester) to the Schuylkill or to Potts' Landing. Following old road petitions is a treacherous study which requires much knowledge of the area and mental agility to know at what twist or turn the people of the day considered the main stem to be.

Pughtown Road
(Branson's Rd.)

The road today called Pughtown Road through East Vincent Township was first called Branson's Road.¹⁰⁶ William Branson was also an iron-master, a merchant and partner to Samuel Nutt, and owner of Reading Furnace. He is believed also to have operated Vincent Forge on French Creek one-and-a-half miles east of Pughtown from c.1740 to 1760. Sheeder's History of East Vincent Township refers to Branson's Road being used by Gen. Washington's army on September 17, 1777, to reach the General Pike Inn.¹⁰⁷ This indicated that Branson's Road continued from Kimberton (present end of Pughtown Road) to meet Nutt's Road just south of French Creek.

Pottstown Pike
(Rt. 100)

Today, the north/south road from Pottstown to West Chester (Rt.100) only touches the southwest tip of West Vincent Township, but in the early 1800's, it meandered through West Vincent by Horseshoe Trail to St. Matthew's Road, or possibly to Rt. 113, to Rt. 401, angling toward Lionville by the compass, more or less. Its later, more western, crossing with 401 brought about the intercourse of trades and store known as Ludwig's Corner. The centering of activity may have preceded the rerouting of 401, for St. Andrew's Lane, an old road, crossed 401 at this point. St. Andrew's Lane is often stated the road from The Manor church to various places along the Schuylkill River. It once was a highly travelled road.

St. Andrew's
Lane

Licensing of
inns & taverns
1684

The burden of traffic on these roads can be somewhat defined by the number and kinds of inns found along their paths. At first, when all travel was either by horseback or on foot, travelers stopped wherever weariness and darkness overtook them. But as the houses allowed for little increase in numbers, and there was, even then, a danger in housing unknown men-of-the-road, petitions were circulated for the building of inns. These buildings were initially small, some having sheds for a few carriages, and others only stabling. The first legislative requirement to license these inns preceded their existence in the outer townships, being 1684. Later, as local population began to swell, they were used as gathering spots for men, places for posting notices and elections, and for wedding and funeral groups.

106. This is present Pughtown/Kimberton Road, not to be confused with Pughtown Road in East Coventry Township which runs northeast from Pughtown towards the Schuylkill River.

107. General Pike is a name of Sheeder's day (1845) rather than Washington's day.

East Vincent Inns

The earliest known inn to have been built as such in the Vincents was that of Gerhard Brumbaugh, "the merry German," whose petition in 1736 is 'merry' in its own way. His request for license says there was not another house of entertainment within 20 miles below nor 30 miles above. But his rule of measurement leaves consternation, for The Bull Tavern (at Moore's mill), not more than 10 miles away is dated 1734; Yellow Springs, although its first record of license is 1750, was known for refreshment since 1720; Perkiomen Bridge Inn had been on the east side of the Schuylkill since 1701 and was certainly not 20 miles away; 20 miles would have reached many taverns along the roads to Philadelphia. Those above merry Brumbaugh would have been more sparse. Possibly he thought to impress the judges with the need for his establishment.

Brumbaugh's tavern was first listed in Coventry Township, but after 1742, in Vincent, the township line being indistinct before that date. The tavern was built of logs that are still standing under stucco attached to a stone dwelling that has an iron plaque stating 1740. The building stands at the northeast corner of present Route 23 and Ellis Woods Road. His tavern license says "on the road from Philadelphia to the Iron Works and thence to Conestoga." From time to time, there were other Brownback taverns along the 'Great Road' to Pottsgrove, for the Brownbacks owned hundred of acres between Route 23 and 724 on both sides of the township line, including The Swan tavern in Kenilworth. The 1736 tavern was the first and the only Brownback Inn in Vincent Township. It operated until 1845 under various names. (See chart of operators.) General Washington is said to have lodged there on the night of September 17, 1777, when he marched his army from Yellow Springs to the furnaces,¹⁰⁸ but these legends are hard to validate. However, Benjamin Brownback, son of Gerhard and operator of the Inn, was 1st. Lieutenant in 1776 in Capt. Edward Parker's Company, 2nd. Battalion, Chester County Militia, commanded by Col. Thomas Hockley. In 1780, he was Captain, 8th. Battalion, Chester County Militia, commanded by Col. Thomas Bull.¹⁰⁹ The tavern was frequented by officers and detachments traveling between camps. The Brownback genealogy cites a bill submitted to Congress for 52 breakfasts served at Brownback's Tavern.¹¹⁰ Certainly, the inn was known and visited by the militia.

Brownback's
Tavern

In 1754, a Brumbaugh neighbor, Michael Cyfer (Syfer, Seifert, Cypher) opened another inn and store not more than a mile east of Brownback's. It is known today as Seven Stars Restaurant. A son, Peter Cypher, and grandson, Michael, continued the stand. In 1765, Benjamin Brownback is taxed as an innkeeper and Michael Cypher as a storekeeper. Cypher's Inn is referred to in a sale advertisement as "the ancient Inn of Michael Seiferd, dec'd."¹¹¹ It was taxed as a log building as late as 1790

Cypher's
Ancient Inn
(Seven Stars)

108. The direct road from Yellow Springs mentioned above was not used because of the many flooded streams, a hazard for the artillery. The longer route had a bridge since 1774.

109. Brownback Genealogy, page 92.

110. Ibid.

111. CCHS. Clipping File. AR. 1799.

TAVERN PETITIONS FOR BROWNBACK INN

1736 } -	Garrett Brumbaugh			
1756 }				
1757 } -	Benjamin Brumbaugh	-	called	Brumback's
1787 } -	Henry Brumbaugh			
1799 }				
1801 } -	Elizabeth Brumback	-	"	"
1809 }				
1809 -	Jacob Vanderslice	-	"	Brownback's Inn
1810 -	John Benjamin	-	"	" "
1811 -	Lawrence Hipple	-	"	" "
1812- } -	" "	-	"	Indian Queen
1816 }				
1817 -	Abraham Hause	-	"	" "
1818 -	Samuel Martin	-	"	" "
1819 -	Joseph Trukenmiller	-	"	Brownback's
1820- } -	Joseph T. Miller	-	"	"
1824 }				
1825- } -	John Brownback	-	"	"
1826 }				
1827- } -	William Whitby	-	"	"
1829 }				
1830- } -	" "	-	"	General Washington
1832 }				
1833- } -	" "	-	"	Washington Inn
1840 }				
1841- } -	Elizabeth Whitby	-	"	" "
1842 }	(widow of William)			
1843 -	Gotlieb Keplar	-	"	General Washington
1844 -	Peter Henry	(rejected) -	"	" "
1845 -	" "	(rejected) -	"	" "

TAVERN PETITIONS FOR

NAME	SEVEN STARS INN on Rt.23	STAGER/CUSTARD TAVERN on Rt. 724	NAME
	Michael Cyfer - 1754	1765 - Peter Stager	—
	Peter Syfer - 1780	1780 } - Abraham Turner	—
	Michael Sifert - { 1791	1791 } - Benjamin Custard	—
	{ 1801	1792- } -	
Compass & Square	Thomas Mason - { 1802	1801 - Thomas Mason	Compass & Square
	{ 1803	1802 - Conrad Hipple	
Seven Stars	John Baker - { 1804	1803 } - George Shrack	Custard's Inn
	{ 1819	1804 } -	
		1805 - Benjamin Kieter	" "
		1806 - Daniel Huss	Seven Stars
		1807 - George Ortlip	" "
		1808 - George Kunkle (May)	" "
		1808 - Benjamin Custard (Aug)	Custard's Inn
		1809 - Henry Ortlip	" "
		1810 - No one found.	
		1811- } - Benjamin Custard	Sign of ye Seven Stars
		1813 }	
		1814 - " "	Rising Sun
		1815 - " "	Seven Stars
		1816 - " "	Rising Sun
		1817 - No one found.	
		1818 - George Beaker	Custard's Inn
		1819 - No one found.	
Baker's Tavern	Jacob Baker - { 1820	1820 } - Martin Gussenhauser	" "
	(son of John) { 1824	1821 }	
		1822- } - Isaiah Carl	Carl's Tavern
		1823 }	
Seven Stars	John Baker - { 1825	1824- } - Eliza Carl	" "
	{ 1828	1825 (May) }	
		1825 (Aug) }	" "
		1826 - Peter Dennon	Seven Stars
		1827 - Christopher Shaner	Custard's Tavern
		1828- } - " "	Seven Stars
		1832 }	
Sign of the Seven Stars	Henry Ortlip - { 1829		
" " "	{ 1831		
Baker's Tavern	David Palsgrove - { 1832	1833 - William Shuler	" "
" " "	{ 1833	1834- } - Eliza Shaner	" "
Seven Stars	Conrad Ormer - 1834	1837 } - William Shuler	" "
	George Christman - 1835	1838- } -	
	" " - { 1836	1839 }	
	{ 1840	1840- } - No one found.	
" "	George Christman, Jr. - 1841	1846 }	
" "	Henry Ortlip - 1842	1847- } - William Shuler	Whitehall Inn
" "	George Christman, Jr. - 1843	1856 }	
" "	Jacob Smith - { 1844		
" "	{ 1851		
" "	Isaac Davis - { 1852		
" "	{ 1865		
" "	John Yeager - 1866		
" "	John Yeager, Jr. - { 1867		
	{ 1878		

with stabling for two carriages. After the Cyphers, it was rented to professional inkeepers and finally sold to John Baker. Baker operated the inn for thirty years mostly under the name of Seven Stars. (See chart.)

Stager's Tavern
(Custard's)

In 1762 Peter Stager (Steager) opened an inn on the road from Philadelphia to Reading "by the Pottsgrove furnaces." This was the beginning of the inn known much later as Rittenhouse Tavern and now as Whitehall Inn. It stands just outside of Spring City on 724. Spring City did not exist at this date, all of the area being held in farms. Peter Stager's tavern was bought by Abraham Turner in 1780 and operated by him eleven years, after which Benjamin Custard, in 1792, bought the property and built a new building.

The next forty years brought great confusion in the name "Seven Stars" because both Custard's Inn and the old Cypher Inn carried the same name off and on. (See comparative chart.) Tavern names changed frequently since the tavernkeeper often carried his name with him. If the tavern was rented, as both of these taverns were at times, the name reflected the keeper rather than the owner.

Compass &
Square

John Baker used the name first in 1804, but Daniel Huss, innkeeper at Custard's Inn in 1806 used the same name. Possibly some kind of rivalry was being carried on for Thomas Mason had been innkeeper at Custard's in 1801 under the name Compass and Square. He became innkeeper at Cypher's in 1802 and '03 taking his name with him. In 1804, Mason moved to an inn in Charlestown Township near Mason Street School (now Phoenixville) still holding on to the name Compass and Square.

Confusion in
names

John Baker rented the old Cypher Inn in 1804, calling it Seven Stars. The name has continued to the present time, with an intermittent licensing as Baker's Tavern. Benjamin Custard's inn was called Seven Stars only off and on until 1839. (Again, see chart.) In 1849, William Shuler broke the confusion by naming the Custard facility Whitehall Inn, which name lasted at least until 1856. Shuler was proprietor of the Kimberton Hotel in Pikeland in 1864, dropping his claim to the name Whitehall Inn. Custard's Inn was closed for many years in the early 20th century until the Rittenhouse family came from Downingtown in 1953 to open it again as a tavern.

George David's
Inn

A very early inn along French Creek was run by George David whose petition in 1757 relates that he had been "run over by a wagon and could not labor"; therefore, he desired to operate his house as a tavern. He lived at Sheeder on the south side of French Creek. The house, still standing, internally shows evidence of three front doors, believed to have been one each for the owner, the tavern, and a middle door to lead overnight guests, particularly ladies, directly upstairs without going through the barroom. Today, only the center door remains on the outside.



Washington's Headquarters "Home" -
 Home of Benedict's "Bass Shack" (1813). Built by Goshard (1711) & 1742.

Garrett Brumbaugh's Tavern - 1736-1845 - Rendezvous for military in Revolution.
 1776 - Col. John Beaton instructed the making of gunpowder in old shop which stood in the vineyard. Col. Grubb charged Congress for 55 breakfasts of Cap't. Adam's Company - 8/30/1776.
 Courtesy: Dr. James Thompson



Michael & Peter Cypher's "Ancient Inn" - 1754-1989 & still open.
Seven Stars Inn - Baker's Inn - Yeager's & Latshaw's



EDWARD PARKER'S

TAVERN

Photo: 1989

Two-family Tenant House
beside Inn - burned
c. 1984



Courtesy: French & Pickering
Creeks Conservation Trust



Stables for 30 horses -
now living quarters

Courtesy: French & Pickering Creeks
Conservation Trust

George David's license requests ceased at 1765, after which, 1766, Sebastian Keeley opened an inn in the same area. Whether or not these two inns are one and the same would be very hard to prove since Keeley claimed both sides of the creek at the time. Later, he is noted as having built a mansion on the north side of the creek, a house still standing to the west of Frederick Sheeder's mansion house. The house known as the Sheeder Mill mansion was not built until 1833 by Sheeder. Pughtown Road followed the creek much closer then, and ran past both of these establishments. It crossed from the north side of French Creek at Bowman's early mill (later Sheeder's Paper Mill) to the south side for a short distance to Birch Run and present French Creek Road. The road continued to Wilson's Corner on the south side of the creek. Susceptibility to flooding caused the Pughtown Road to be relocated on the north side of the creek to Wilson's Corner.

Keeley's
Inn

In 1768, Edward Parker built a fine tavern house at the Schuylkill ford known thereafter as Parker's Ford. Edward Parker had been a tavernkeeper in Coventry Township at least as early as 1748. The Vincent location at the natural place of crossing was a much better business spot and this tavern became one of the best in the area. Just within the bounds of Vincent Township, where Pigeon Run enters the Schuylkill, it carried a heavy burden of trade, having spawned a grist mill by 1740 and several tradesmen's shops. When General Washington brought his army there on September 19, 1777, in his race with General Howe for the river fords and Philadelphia, he warmed himself in front of the fireplace of Parker's Tavern, sending out dispatches under the heading "Parker's Ford." After crossing the river on his great horse, he is also said to have dried his britches in front of William Evans' fireplace in Limerick Township.

Edward
Parker

The basement ceiling construction of Parker's Tavern is of heavy wedge-shaped logs set so close together as to allow fair sized rocks to be held in place between them. In so doing, the cellar becomes a cool vault suitable for wine cooling and in summer, storage of perishable foods. A stone trough, waist-high, is also provided which allowed constant spring water to flow through it. A drain high on the opposite side from the intake poured through the cellar wall to a ditch outside regulated water depth.

Parker's
Tavern

The tavern building itself is further interesting because of two completely moveable partitions on the second floor which can be lifted to make one large community room across the five bay facade. This large room was convenient for General Washington's retinue of officers and aides-de-camp. The building has four rooms per floor with a one-and-a-half story kitchen ell. The stairway rises in the center rear of the building to a finished attic. A small cubicle in the center of the second floor is for travellers' baggage. Unoccupied today, the building is sound and in nearly original condition. It was operated by Edward Parker until 1787, then by James Brooke until 1825, followed by Job Fudge until 1851.

There was a 40'x60' barn and a second house designed for two families plus the long stone building which was intended for thirty horses. The double stone house had a basement construction identical to the inn. Both barn and double house have burned. The stable, the inn and its kitchen plus a two-floored cave formed a court at the rear of the inn.

Fertig/Miller
store

There is another house in the township which was built to be a commercial building as well as a dwelling, and which makes use of the same second floor liftable partition. It stands at the corner of Route 23 and Buckwalter Road. This was built in 1800 by John Fertig (Furteigh). Part of the building is probably earlier. Fertig applied for a tavern license in 1801, but was successfully petitioned against. Thereafter he operated a Storehouse carrying the usual country store items. Peter Miller, a neighbor, petitioned for license again in 1820 and was also denied. In 1821, however, Miller's license was granted which says "that a public house has been formerly kept at the same place," apparently a temperance inn where liquors were not sold.

The Poplar Tree

Miller died in 1824 and David Rogers took over the store and inn for one year after which his brother, William, bought the property. Both David and William were sons of Jonathan and great grandsons of Joseph, the settler. Born in 1782, William had run the Boarding School Inn in Kimberton from 1820 to 1825, when he moved to Peter Miller's public house, and called it "The Sign of the Poplar Tree." He and his wife, Rebecca, ran the business until about 1845 when they, with one daughter, Sarah, moved to Pendleton, Indiana, to join brothers, Joseph and Benjamin, who had migrated ten years earlier. Rogers was a Justice of the Peace, and addressed as 'Squire.' He had been County Sheriff from 1840 to 1843. In 1855, The Poplar Tree was sold to Frederick and Mary Ann Diemer. Since William Rogers died in that year, it may be presumed that the sale was in anticipation of his demise (Sale was in February and death was in August), and possibly the Diemers had been leasing the property since the Rogers left. For about three years, someone had run a pay school for boys and girls, called "The Ridge Road Academy," in place of the inn and store. It may have been the Diemers. Very little could be learned about this school.

Hipple's Ford

There was no organized crossing at present Spring City until the Royer brothers bought farms of the heirs of Lawrence Hipple. Maps will indicate Hipple's Ford at the place where the bridge now stands, but crossing by horse or by boat was casual as it was unmanned (no ferryman) until the railroad came through on the opposite side of the river.

The Royer brothers, David and Benjamin, came from Salford Township, Montgomery County, to settle along the Schuylkill about 1800. A dusty trail led to the ford, roughly West Bridge Street, and Benjamin lived on the south side of this trail and David on the north side. Benjamin's house was along Goose Run and was razed for the Century Knitting Company (Valley Forge Flag Co.) building. David built the house later known as "Paper Hill Mansion" by Keystone Drawn Steel Co. These Royers trace

to Metz in northern France where, as Huguenots, they lost their lands and fled into the Palatinate. Said to have descended from a French nobleman, many immigrated to Lancaster County in the early 18th century. The Salford Royers arrived on the Ship Loyal Judith of London in 1732 when Johan Michael Royer and two sons, Johan Carl and Johan Martin are noted in Upper Salford.

The two farms were traversed by the Schuylkill Canal in 1824, but not until the railroad tracks were laid on the opposite side of the river in 1833-4, did the need for more ferrying across the river declare itself. Frederick Isett, a hiredman for David Royer, saw an opportunity to run a sideline business. He ferried passengers across in his small rowboat for 3¢ a trip. There must not have been great business, or Frederick would have lost his job at Royers. However, in 1834, Chester County people petitioned for a bridge, which was built in 1840, and which ended Isett's business. The name Royer's Ford was transposed to the village which grew on the east side of the river above the two hotels which were built near the train station.

Ferrying

There were later Petitions for permission to sell liquors by the quart as well as to taverns for the convenience of travellers. Notable among these was the petition by James Rogers, who applied in 1830, was denied, applied again and was allowed. Rogers was a brother to William and David Rogers before mentioned. He owned a farm within the present bounds of Spring City, both the house, barn and tenant house still standing on Church and Hall Streets. His land ran down to the Schuylkill. The building of the Schuylkill Navigation Canal through Chester County from Phoenixville to Pottstown brought the first need for new lodgings along the river. [The canal is dealt with in more detail in Chapter VII] Rogers first was denied license because he was not beside a canal lock, but by 1843, with the railroad and bridge, he built and operated a store near the canal for which he was allowed to sell "spirituous liquors by the quart."

Rogers' store

In 1835, Michael Towers, on whose land Lock #58 of the canal was constructed, opened a non-alcoholic inn for canal travellers. His house is still standing but in a sad state of dilapidation on Pennhurst grounds. It was amply equipped for travellers, and uses a floor plan quite similar to Parker's Tavern although a four-bay rather than a five-bay house. The stairway rises finished to the attic in the center rear of the building. There are no hallways. The large kitchen facility is both in the house and in a separate building behind it, while a two-floor cave can be reached from within the house. A built-in corner cupboard, nice mantels and good appointments are evident throughout the building. It would seem that it was built for the trade rather than adapted.

Michael Towers' Inn on the canal

It should be noted that all but one (the Keeley/David establishment on French Creek) are located in the northeastern part of Vincent Township along or near Routes 23 and 724. It is also a humorous note that three of the innkeepers were named Baker, Custard and Fudge.

William Evans'
Inn

West Vincent had only three hostels of record, it being very hilly in parts and not benefitted by long stretches of major thoroughfares, although present Horseshoe Trail was early noted as "The Road to Philadelphia" as well as "the road from Pottsgrove to West Chester." The earliest public house was that of William Evans, who applied in 1765. His house stood on the south side of St. Matthew's road between Miller road and Horseshoe Trail, and was the property of Captain John Evans by 1790. Evans operated the inn until 1780 after which it settled into the life of a farmhouse. The inn was probably a log structure.

The Hammer
and Trowel

All other inns in West Vincent Township are after 1800 when the Conestoga was more travelled and there was greater flow between Pottstown and West Chester. Jacob Rice, son of Zachariah and Abigail Rice, was granted a tavern license in 1810, denied in 1811 and 1812, and allowed again in 1813.¹¹² Jacob and his wife, Sarah, did not go to Perry County with Zachariah or his brothers. Instead, they stayed on Zachariah's first purchase (#76 on the Pikeland map) which lay on the northwest township line of Pikeland. They sold this farm in 1813 to Harmon Pennypacker. In 1809, Rice made purchase of 13 acres at Strickland's Corner (Fellowship Road & Horseshoe Trail) buying from John Hipple. Hipple was listed a mason, Rice, a weaver. Rice's petition reads "at the sign of the Hammer and Trowel," as though the mason, Hipple, might have hung a descriptive shingle. The petition further reads, "Your Petitioner being desirous of continuing in said business," and states it is "on the road leading from Pottstown to West Chester." You, the reader, may decide by what tortuous path this road could lead between those two places. There are no petitions by Rice or others after 1813.

The Captain
Lawrence

Jacob Ludwick (the spelling corrupted to Ludwig) made his first petition for license in 1816, saying he has built a "new and commodious stone House on the Little Conestoga Turnpike Road." The request was allowed and repeated continuously until 1830. After a year or two, it was called "The Captain Lawrence," and has a history locally of being called "The Bucket of Blood." This is believed to be more a commentary on the food served than for any ghoulish events, although the present owner believes he has permanent blood stains on the walls. The Black Horse Tavern was not far away on the south side of Black Horse Hill in Upper Uwchlan Township. It had been in constant use since 1774, and was a larger house than Ludwick's newly built house; therefore, Ludwick experienced some opposition. The Captain Lawrence closed in 1830 when Jacob Ludwick died, and remained closed until Samuel Fertig applied in 1854. Fertig faced strong opposition from St. Andrew's church and neighborhood residents, but finally was allowed.

Black Horse
Tavern in
Uwchlan

¹¹². A denied petition does not mean that the enterprise was closed. It could still operate, but could not sell 'spirituous drinks.'

Frederick Sheeder ran a hotel from 1820 to 1834 in the house he purchased from his father-in-law's estate (Nicholas Holderman). The long stone house on the north side of Pughtown road just west of Ford road, now owned by Camphill Village, was quite suitable. A datestone on the west end of the house reads 1768, the commemoration date of Holderman's first building. Under the name of "The Rising Sun," Sheeder describes the tavern as "on the road from David Buckwalter's Tavern [now General Pike Hotel] to Conestoga," and says there is now no place of entertainment from "Buckwalter's to Eubles' tavern" [Jones' Tavern just over the county line on Rt. 23]. As so often happens, this overstates the dearth of taverns. Sheeder ignored several inns on Rt. 23, notably Young's Fountain Inn in South Coventry Township and Knauer's Inn in Warwick Township. Sheeder always rented his inn, or hired a tavernkeeper. In 1831, the keeper was Henry Emry, in 1832, Jacob Hause. By 1845, when he wrote his history of the township, Sheeder laments the overabundance of inns and taverns in the locality, and says they ruined the offspring of a number of heretofore good families.

The Rising
Sun

West Pikeland Township

The Pikelands had fewer public establishments than did the Vincents, being only one-third the size, but they had by far the most renowned inn for its time in southeastern Pennsylvania - The Yellow Springs. This inn became a celebrated health spa from c1720-22 through the Civil War. Newspapers carried travellers' remarks in 1722 urging those in need of physical regeneration to take note.

Although the Yellow Springs was known and patronized early, no record has been found of owners, operators or facilities until 1750 when Robert Pritchard asked for a tavern license. He and either two brothers or two sons operated accommodations of some extent for about ten years. Record of a sale is found in the Pennsylvania Gazette, giving the first description:¹¹³.

Yellow
Springs

"1763 TO BE SOLD: Yellow Springs plantation...150 acres...stone dwelling house; frame house...seats around the inside, pond in middle...7'-8' square, 3' deep...for convenience of 100-500 a day...Inquire of William or Thomas Lightfoot...or of Caleb Parry in the Great Valley [near Samuel Kennedy, west of The Paoli] or James Martin, living on the premises."

Four months later, as the property of James Martin, it was sold at Sheriff sale and apparently bought by Jonathan Durell, a shopkeeper in Philadelphia.¹¹⁴ John Bayly may have bought the 150 acres at this time, with Durell running the resort, or Durell may have been a 50%

113. Pennsylvania Gazette, Ed. #1777 (1/13/1763). Printed version Vol. 14, 201, col.3

114. Durell's Dram Shop - Philadelphia.

purchaser with Bayly.¹¹⁵ By November, 1764, Bayly advertised for an innkeeper and farmer.

John Bayly
and Jonathan
Durell

"1764 TO BE LETT: The Plantation, called THE YELLOW SPRINGS; Containing 160 Acres, being in Chester County, 30 Miles from Philadelphia, a healthy Situation; there is a good Sawmill on the Place; some good Meadow, and more may be made; all the Meadow that the Tenant clears, he will be allowed for, after the usual Rate. None need apply except one that understands Farming, and will keep a genteel orderly House of Entertainment, being a noted licenced House, and much resorted to in the Summer Season, for the Benefit of the Mineral Waters, greatly to the Advantage of any Tenant who shall incline to entertain such Resorters. For Terms apply to JOHN BAYLY, in Philadelphia."

Durell had advertised in November, 1763, "...good entertainment at the Yellow Springs...20 shillings per week."¹¹⁶ He also signed a road petition in Chester County in the same month, but Bayly was on the Pikeland tax list for 1764, not Durell, being assessed for 120 acres with buildings and 30 acres woodland, a saw mill, 4 horses, 3 cows, 3 sheep and occupation "Innkeeper by profession."

Nevertheless, Bayly was still at his silversmithing establishment in Philadelphia. Through 1769, his shop was at the northwest corner of Front and Chestnut Streets, a three story house. Barbara Soltis, researcher/historian, who has done an in-depth search of Bayly's life, regards him as a silversmith of top rank, certainly equal to his well-known apprentice, Thomas Shields. Bayly's son, John followed the silversmith's art. Bayly was prosperous and owned considerable property in and around the city. He also signed the Non-Importation Acts in 1765.¹¹⁷

John Bayly

It is believed that Bayly probably built the two-and-a-half story stone house that began the Washington Inn. Bayly was still advertising in 1765, this time adding "...two new bath places now making, Blacksmith shop with dwelling house for said blacksmith...terms: apply to John Bayly in Philadelphia, or to Mr. Philip Lynch, storekeeper, at above mentioned place."¹¹⁸

Uwchlan Meet-
ing

In August of the same year, the Uwchlan Friends Meeting remonstrated against George Maxton as lessee of the Yellow Springs, calling it a "...place of promiscuous resort..." Their complaint went to the Friends' Monthly Meeting, not to the licensing bureau, and did not affect Maxton's or Bayly's license. Bayly continued to be taxed for the property through 1768,

115. Sheriff Fairlamb's advertisement: 5/5/'63. "equal undivided $\frac{1}{2}$ shares of 150 acres...."

116. Pennsylvania Gazette

117. I am indebted to my friend and fellow researcher, Barbara Soltis, for her generosity in sharing all of the material on John Bayly.

118. Pennsylvania Gazette. 5/23/'65 & 8/8/'65. Nos. 1900,p.169,col.2; 1911,p.220,col.3.



Washington Inn at Yellow Springs (Yellow Springs Hotel)



Washington Hall (Yellow Springs Revolutionary Army Hospital)
after drawing by Robert Hawgridge



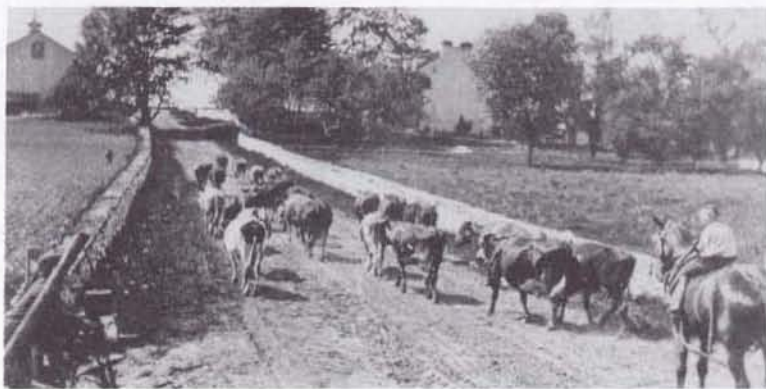
Sign of the Bear

Kimberton

Boarding School Inn



Fishing by the old tavern barn & springhouse



"...when the cows come...." West Seven Stars Road

In 1769, other mineral springs were found near Bristol on the Delaware. Almost immediately, a Yellow Springs shopkeeper, Thomas Dobbins, is found in some kind of Receivership, and by March, 1770, Bayly, himself, is seen in financial trouble. It has not been determined whether or not the new resort caused this sudden change in finances, or what the nature of Bayly's problem was, but he appears in Court every day or so, and his estate is assigned to five creditors. In December, 1769, Bayly held a complete household sale, "There being a necessity...", and by March, his real estate is advertised. In August, 1772, Bayly's tavern petition says he "...has removed to reside at the Yellow Springs" Apparently, Bayly lived at The Springs while he worked his way out of bankruptcy. He honored his debts and, it is believed, paid off his creditors in full. For this, he was known thereafter as Honest John Bayly.

Mineral spring
near Bristol
on the Delaware

Honest John
Bayly

Samuel Kennedy, a medical doctor from the Paoli area, bought the full property in 1774, and immediately advertised it "TO BE LETT" Bayly stayed as innkeeper until Samuel Culbertson from Brandywine Township applied for the job. Having worked his way out of debt, Honest John Bayly returned to silversmithing in the city. With the opening of hostilities in 1775, Dr. Kennedy offered his services, and was appointed, in 1777, to the Lititz hospital unit. When, in early 1777, Congress appropriated money to build a hospital at Yellow Springs, the following advertisement was placed in the Pennsylvania Gazette:

Dr. Samuel
Kennedy - 1774

WANTED: A number of Carpenters to go to work at the Yellow Springs for which good wages will be given...Inquire at the Kuhli Khan in 5th Street betwixt Market and Arch Street or at Capt. Sadler's in Arch Street above 7th Street."¹²⁰

A stone and frame three floor hospital building was built by the army at Yellow Springs, the only one constructed specifically for army use. It was well planned to hold 125 patients, 106'x36' with 9' porches extending around three sides of the first two stories. Dr. Bodo Otto, whose home was in Reading, but who was in charge of the Trenton hospital in 1777, was brought to head the Yellow Springs hospital. Two sons came with him and Dr. Kennedy was transferred from Lititz.

Building of
Yellow Springs
Hospital

Patients began arriving before the hospital was completed and were cared for in three barns nearby.¹²¹ The Yellow Springs quickly gained a reputation for being "very neat" and providing comfortably for the sick. Nevertheless, putrid fever raged and the inoculation program against smallpox took a tremendous toll during the winter months. Dr. Kennedy died of the fever in 1778.

Dr. Kennedy
dies

119. Ibid. 1765

120. Ibid. 2/9/1774. Kuhli Khan was a well known restaurant.

121. The Army Medical Department, Chapt. 4, page 87

Dr. Otto
in charge

Dr. Otto is credited with initiating the system of bringing patients to one central place for better care, sterile conditions to the best standards of the day, and the inoculation program. As fever and other illnesses, as well as transfer of patients from closing units, raised the numbers of soldiers to be cared for, the three barns were continued in use. Outlying churches were used as well.

French Creek
General
Hospital

The German Reformed church in Vincent Township and the newly built Zion's Lutheran church along with its predecessor building were confiscated for army use. Together with other houses in the area used to bivouac the military unit stationed around it, this was officially designated French Creek Hospital.¹²² In September, 1778, it held 130 patients, when Yellow Springs held but 115. A month later, Yellow Springs was reduced to 51 and French Creek to 89 patients.¹²³ Since no later reports are recorded, it is believed French Creek may have been subsequently reported with the Yellow Springs unit. A letter from Dr. Barnabas Binney to Dr. Solomon Drown, written August 31, 1778, is given in full in the appendix. Dr. Binney heads his letter, "General Hospital, French Creek, 30 miles from Philadelphia." Since Yellow Springs Hospital was on Pickering Creek, there can be no doubt that French Creek was indicating a different location - the Hill churches above French Creek. Some of those who died in French Creek Hospital are buried in the enclosed graveyard on Route 23 below the churches. The new Lutheran parsonage was also a part of the French Creek Hospital unit (See chapter III, page 46.), and it can be presumed that convenient farmsteads were demanded also.

Hospitals were opened and closed in rapid succession throughout the eastern colonies in a losing attempt to curb the raging camp fevers, smallpox and debilitating choleras in both the army and among camp followers. It has been said that the greatest part of deaths at Yellow Springs, as well as at other units, was due to the inoculation program, which was administered in the winter when the army was otherwise unoccupied. Overall, however, the inoculation program improved the general health of the soldiers.

Hospital
closings

The Lititz Hospital unit opened and closed in 1778, the Reading facilities, which included several churches, opened in the fall of 1777 and was filled by December. It operated only nine months, closing in early 1778. Both Allentown and Easton, with 590 patients between them (Easton had 400) in November, were closed in March of 1778 with only 70 patients remaining. Bethlehem, the first to open in 1776, prepared to close in the spring of 1778, but stayed open five months longer. Yellow Springs, with 51 patients in 1780 and less than 30 in 1781, was ordered closed in September of that year. Dr. Otto was to accompany the remaining men to Philadelphia where Dr. Jonathan Potts and Dr. Thomas Bond, Jr., were stationed to receive them at the Pennsylvania Hospital.¹²⁴

122. Ibid. Gillett. Chapt. 4, page 87.

123. Ibid. Page 109. "...all suffering from chronic affections...."

124. Ibid.

After 1781, the inns at Yellow Springs, which had suffered considerable reduction in trade during the hospital years, were reopened. Samuel Culbertson and Mrs. Kennedy petitioned Congress in 1779 for redress. (See appendix, Letter) In 1783, Alexander McCaraheer was innkeeper for Mrs. Kennedy. McCaraheer had been part of the stationed army unit at Yellow Springs with the title of "Commissioner General" (Commander of the army unit). He married Polly Pritchard of the local Charlestown family, and planned to stay in the area. He died, however, in 1788. McCaraheer was followed as innkeeper by John Harper in 1789, Robert Patton in 1791, and by Frederick Holman in 1793. Thomas Ruston Kennedy, son of Dr. Kennedy, took title from Samuel Hoare in 1796. With Holman an able innkeeper, and the economy on an uptrend, patronage returned. Kennedy administered the hotel creditably until 1806 when he sold to James Bones. Bones built the Washington Inn beside the first inn, and in 1814 laid the 150 acres into one hundred lots. A lottery was held to allocate 34 lots which had been sold. His scheme was only mildly successful and he gave up the town he called Bath in 1831, deeding it to his son-in-law, Anthony Wayne Olwine.

Reopening of
the inns

Town of Bath

While Bones had been occupied with his land development, Mrs. Frederick Holman ran the Washington Inn. Between 1817 and 1820, Mrs. Holman had Mordecai Adams build the first parts of what later became the Lincoln building. In 1838, Mrs. Holman bought at Sheriff sale the lots previously owned by Olwine, giving her ownership of both inns. Frolics and festival days were regular occurrences under Mrs. Holman who ran the business until 1845. At that time, Dr. George Lingen of Reading bought the property for a health resort, but sold 37 acres two years later to Henry Neef and Charles Hoffendahl. Mrs. Neef, Maria, ran the resort business. She was taxed in 1850 for \$800 worth of furniture, a high sum for that time. The Lingen's sold out in 1860, after which the inns struggled through several ownerships during the Civil War years, but the social whirl was never resumed. Instead, the buildings were acquired by the state for the use of war orphans (See chapter IV, Education). When the Orphans' School closed in 1912, The Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts held summer classes there until interest was transferred to New England.

Mrs. Holman

Dr. Lingen's
health spa

Art School

Two other tavern petitions are recorded from the southwestern side of Pikeland Township - The Rising Sun or William Wagenseller's Inn and a disallowed petition from James Benson. The first to take advantage in Pikeland of the business opportunities offered by the new turnpike (401), Wagenseller petitioned in 1815. It operated continuously until Wagenseller tired of the business and competition had increased, closing in 1836.

Christopher Wagenseller arrived in Philadelphia prior to 1734, and settled in northern Philadelphia County (present Montgomery Co.). The family gradually moved toward the Schuylkill River, the second generation living near Trappe. A branch moved to Uwchlan Township c.1790 when John Wagenseller bought the old Red Lion Inn from Dennis

Wagenseller's
Rising Sun
Tavern

Whelen with 113 acres. The Wagensellers lived at the corner of Welsh Pool Road and Village Avenue rather than at the inn. John died in 1811, the year that William is first taxed for a distillery in Pikeland Township. William, John's son, had moved to Pikeland in 1807, purchasing also 113 acres from Jacob Sleer. The Allengheny or Conestoga Path ran beside the front door of the log house. When in 1809, an act was passed enabling the Governor to incorporate the Little Conestoga Turnpike Company (surveyed by 1811), Wagenseller began thinking of the merits of operating a tavern in his house. Being an alternate road to the more established Nutt's, or Ridge, Road, and cutting directly towards The Paoli and Warren Taverns on the great Lancaster Road, the Conestoga soon carried heavy wagon and drovers' trade. In 1812, Wagenseller replaced the log house with a three bay stone house, but found even that inadequate for the trade. About 1815, he added a large room to the north gable, making the house an almost exact duplicate of the home in Lionville in general appearance. He also built a large stone barn with ample corrals and pens for the herds of cattle being driven to Philadelphia markets. The drovers liked to have accommodations at seven to ten mile intervals as that was the distance they could comfortably traverse in one long day's light. The drovers' tavern was no more than a room with heat and hard cider available. They slept on the floor. Since Wagenseller's Rising Sun was the only inn for many miles in either direction at this early period, (the Valley View not open until 1826 to the southeast, and The Black Horse, 1774, and the Captain Lawrence, 1816, being many miles west), his establishment had to provide shelter for all kinds of travellers. Essentially, however, it was a wagon and drovers' tavern.^{125.}

Benson's
petitions
denied

The other petition for license was by the new owner of the old Lightfoot grist mill on the Conestoga Turnpike. In conjunction with Lewis Rees, James Benson had purchased this property in 1812 from Samuel Lightfoot who had moved to Ohio. The deed notes Benson "of Reading, Berks County," but his family were longtime residents at Lionville. Benson's petition was denied. He repeated it, always being denied, until 1822 when he sold the mill and property to Rees Sheneman. Very likely, he accommodated the overflow from Wagenseller's Tavern without a license. The reason for denial was not found.

East Pikeland Township

Sign of the Bear

There were only two tavern licenses requested in the eastern end of Pikeland Township. The largest of these was "The Sign of the Bear," known also as "The Black Bear " and George Chrisman's Tavern. It was listed "on the road leading from Philadelphia to Conestoga," and from Norristown to Yellow Springs. This is one of the earlier taverns in the area, Chrisman receiving his license in 1771.

^{125.} FPCCT files registration. "Drovers' Inn".
71.

Chrisman had housed travellers for many years in advance of the license, and built an addition to the north end of his tavern to more amply provide private living space for his family. During the Revolution and after, Chrisman's Tavern was a welcome stop for stage routes and individual riders alike. First a tavern, then a store and post office, then a general merchandise store, and finally a drug store, it was always a place of communication with the larger world. It gained importance as a store when Emmor Kimber's Boarding School opened on the northwest corner of the crossroad in 1817, and Kimber built the larger Boarding School Inn in 1820 on the northeast corner. William Rogers applied for license in 1820 but was not allowed until 1822. As the Boarding School Inn, Boarding School Temperance House (1845-1850), and Kimberton Hotel after 1856, the building has evolved with the economies of the village of Kimberton and the surrounding area. The Hotel accommodated some single people as residence and others as business establishment. Dr. Griffith lodged there until his marriage to a milliner who also lived there and ran her business from the hotel. Public cattle sales were held in the courtyard between the hotel and its barn, and circuses made their annual appearance also in the courtyard. ^{126.}

Boarding School
Inn
Kimberton Hotel

The other petition was recorded along the Schuylkill River in Pikeland Township. Said to be "on the road from Yellow Springs to Trap," the first petition is from Samuel Bradford in 1813. It was renewed in 1814. In 1815, Jeremiah Messersmith petitioned, saying he had "lately purchased that well known stand and ferry at the river Schuylkill...being desirous to continue to keep a public house of entertainment...." This was before the canal days, and somewhat isolated from all traffic except those who wanted the ferry. It became notorious for carousing, gambling, and boisterous company; therefore, Messersmith was effectively petitioned against after 1816. Isaiah Carl purchased it in 1818 and closed it for lack of a license and patronage in 1820. In 1822, Carl Corl rented the "well-known stand belonging to the estate of Benjamin Custard" where there was much greater traffic. He and his wife, Eliza, operated Custard's under the name of Carl's Tavern for two years, and Eliza continued two years more after Isaiah died. The ferry is marked on the 1873 Witmer map of East Vincent Township although it had been scarcely used for many years.

Bradford's/
Messersmith
Tavern

Carl's Tavern

These are the early taverns of the Vincents and Pikelands. There were later business ventures, none of as much impact as the above except, perhaps, the General Pike which was just over the township line in Charlestown Township. John Morgan first applied for license in 1812, and Thomas Mason made immediate and strong remonstrance against it. As noted, Mason started at Custard's Inn with the name Compass & Square. He had moved to a well established stand in 1804 on Nutt's Road, from

General Pike
in Charlestown

126. FPOCT files. National Registration, "Kimberton Historic District."

which he made his complaint against Morgan's new venture.

"[Thomas Mason]...respectfully represents that he has been informed a petition has been presented to your honors, by John Morgan...to keep a tavern, at his house in the township of Charlestown, on the road leading from Philadelphia to Reading - That premises...is within one quarter of a mile of the house of your remonstrant, which is an old established stand known by the sign of the "Spread Eagle." [Mason had bought in 1808 the stand he had rented in 1804.] - that the said Thomas Mason has lately expended more than one Thousand dollars in putting up Sheds and other repairs for the accommodation of the Public - that he paid an enhanced price for the property about four years ago, in consequence of its being a tavern stand - That if a licence should be obtained for the house of said Morgan it will greatly injure his property and decrease its value...."

Mason's Petition Against made Morgan reapply, which he did immediately with a few added signatures (notable among them - Matthias, Joseph, Nathan and Jacob Pennypacker, sons and grandsons of the Mennonite bishop). A license was granted to both Mason and Morgan.

It may be noted that most of the active and the earliest taverns were located along the roads in some way leading to Reading or Lancaster. This declares that there was considerable public traffic moving along the river. The exception was The Yellow Springs, which created its own patronage, as well as an alternate route to both Reading and Lancaster. It also underlines that there was much business in these townships long before land titles were available.

Many small "oyster salons" and "Mom and Pop" eaterys sprang up and as suddenly died out all over the area after 1840. Several of these were in Birchrunville which reached an apex at the turn of the 20th century. The reader is referred to "A History of West Vincent Township"¹²⁷. for an accounting of these.

127. West Vincent Taxpayers' Ass. & Green Valleys Ass.: Ed: Eldridge, Eliz. A History of West Vincent Township, 1977, Birchrunville.

D^r Benj^r Tew Esq^r & C^o

July 27 th	To 5 breakfasts	7 ⁰⁰	6
	To d ^r Sup ^r	2 ⁰⁰	8
	To 4 horses at hay	2 ⁰⁰	8
	To bottle wine	4 ⁰⁰	0
	To 5 dinners	10 ⁰⁰	0
	To d ^r beer	2 ⁰⁰	0
	To 5 lodgings	1 ⁰⁰	8
29	To board for blacksmith	3 ⁰⁰	0
	To 4 breakfasts	7 ⁰⁰	6
	To d ^r Sup ^r	2 ⁰⁰	8
	To 5 dinners	10 ⁰⁰	0
	To d ^r beer	2 ⁰⁰	0
	To board punch	2 ⁰⁰	0
	To plate body	0 ⁰⁰	8
	To bottle wine	4 ⁰⁰	0
	To hay for Fuller's hogs	1 ⁰⁰	0
	To Sup ^r & Supers	2 ⁰⁰	0
	To 5 lodgings	1 ⁰⁰	8
29	To 5 breakfasts	7 ⁰⁰	6
	To d ^r beer	2 ⁰⁰	0
	To 4 cups spirit & water	8 ⁰⁰	6
	To bowl punch	2 ⁰⁰	0
	To 5 dinners	10 ⁰⁰	0
	To 2 bowls punch	4 ⁰⁰	0
	To bottle wine	4 ⁰⁰	0
	To d ^r beer	1 ⁰⁰	6
	To 4 horses at hay 3 nights	15 ⁰⁰	0
	To 11 1/2 quarts oats	1 ⁰⁰	8 1/2 6
30	To 5 breakfasts	7 ⁰⁰	0
	To d ^r beer	2 ⁰⁰	0
	To d ^r Supers last night	2 ⁰⁰	0
		<hr/>	
	for Yellow Springs	7 ⁰⁰	9 0
	Servants 7/6-		

Bill for lodging @ Yellow Springs

Drawn to Benj. Tew [Chew] Esq. & Co.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania



THE MILL AT ANSELMA

Courtesy: French Spickering Creeks Conservation Trust

It is easiest to find the mills that developed in the area by following the streams, for mills needed water more than roads. The earliest mill was frequently set off in a meadow by a stream, creating the road to it by constant use. The Vincents and Pikelands were well watered with the French and the Pickering Creeks and their tributaries. The latter stream was named in Charlestown Township for its early explorer, Charles Pickering, and carried his name into its headwaters in Pikeland and Uwchlan townships. French Creek was so called because the whole Coxe tract was locally referred to as "the French Tract", carrying the name into its headwaters. (See Nutt's letter to Surveyor General c.1730.) The name recognizes the attempt by Coxe and Company to settle French Huguenots on the tract. Nutt's letter indicates that the scheme was well known and remembered long after Coxe moved on.

Origins of
creek names

It has been said the name, French Creek, was an alliteration of Friends' Creek for the inhabitants along its banks. In truth, there were more German Lutherans, Reformeds and Mennonites along the creek than Quakers. The Indians had called it Sankanac, meaning "Flint Stream." A summer church camp near Pughtown continues the name. For a brief period, about 1705, the stream was called Vincent River, but the French association continued on. No basis for the persistent use of Vincent's name in township and water course has been found. Coxe's influence was much stronger and lasted longer, even Thompson's. Thomas Willing and The West New Jersey Society were well known to the settlers as the men who granted their land titles, but their names are not memorialized. Willing called his purchase "Westover", reaching lengthwise southwest from the Schuylkill River to Uwchlan Township for 10,000 acres along the Coventry and Nantmeal lines. But that name is only found in deeds and an occasional farm.

"Westover"

The earliest mills were saw and grist or corn mills, and were usually a joint operation, making use of a single dam with double (divided) race system. Because the saw mills were water powered, logs were brought to them; later, with gas and generator-powered saw mills, the mill could move easily to the wood lot. Cider mills were also a frequent adjunct operation to the grist mill. The early mills were always driven by wooden gears and a large wooden waterwheel. Iron wheels, and eventually iron gears, replaced wood wheels and gears. Similarly, turbines (the wheel laid flat in the water) replaced some overshot, undershot, or breast wheels. A few wooden geared mills have survived, most notably the Mill at Anselma in West Pikeland Township, although its wheel is iron today.

NOTE: There is some indication that Coxe purposely tried to influence Dame Mary Vincent after the Knight's death by memorializing the Vincent name. If attempt it was, it failed. However, some surveys as late as 1738 carry on the name Vincent River. Thereafter it was French Creek.

WEST PIKELAND TOWNSHIP

First mill -
Lightfoot's

The early date and largely original condition of this 18th century mill provides the central importance of the Anselma Mill District. Its present exterior is almost identical to that when it was built in 1747, and the interior retains most of the original hand hewn beams, floor boards, and milling machinery with replacements being of the same type. It is a complete visual document of the local mill which was an integral part of every settlement, essential to the agricultural and commercial growth of a region. The importance of this mill continued throughout the 19th century as the railroad and new buildings - store, creamery, ice house, etc. - also fed local commerce and carried the flow of trade.

The Mill at
Anselma

In 1747/8, there were fifty taxable properties in Pikeland Township and no convenient mill to serve them. In that year, Samuel Lightfoot built his mill. Lightfoot was one of Pikeland's earliest settlers, having arrived in 1725; as he prospered, he became one of its wealthiest. Samuel died in 1777 leaving 400 acres to his sons. William, fourth son of Samuel, and William's sons, David and Samuel, ran the mill until 1812, when it was sold. (See Chapter VIII for family history.) The mill changed hands several times before it settled in the capable ownership of Elias Oberholtzer in 1859. In that year, Elias bought the mill and property from the Sheneman family and put his son, John, in charge.

Beidlar's
Saw Mill

As early as Pikeland taxes were enumerated, 1747/8, land above the Lightfoots' property had been occupied and farmed by the Packer family. James Packer signed many documents for The Pikeland Company. When it came time to purchase in 1790, Packer heirs had interests elsewhere and assigned their claim in 1794 to John Beidlar (Boydler, Beitlar). John Beidlar may have come from the Hereford/Boyertown area of Berks County. Beidlar erected a large, commercial-sized saw mill on the creek, one of the few without a grist mill. He actively ran a large business, sending lumber to Philadelphia markets. His trade speaks to the amount of large timber covering the Pikeland hills in 1800. His son, Joseph, continued the trade. The third generation, however, finding the quantity of timber greatly reduced, sold the property to Elias Oberholtzer, a neighboring farmer, in 1753.

Elias Ober-
holtzer's
steam mill -
"Vernal Bank"

Oberholtzer built a steam grist mill on the saw mill site with the latest machinery of the day. Later, when the new mill burned from a spark from the fire's ashes, the Lightfoot mill went on a twenty-four hours-a-day schedule, and a night miller's house was built close to the old mill. Elias rebuilt his steam powered mill which operated until 1928. His son-in-law, Wilmer Pennypacker managed it until 1886 when he retired to West Chester where he died in 1920 from the effects of a fall from a street car. Pennypacker's son-in-law, Isaac Newton Stitler, operated Vernal Bank Mills until 1927. A commercial-sized ice house was built between Byers Road and the Pickering Valley Railroad by Pennypacker (Elias Oberholtzer had dropped dead in 1877 while working on it), and the ice sent to Phoenixville by Pickering Valley Railroad.

John Oberholtzer married Sarah Louisa Vickers, known as Sallie Vickers. She became a well-known poetess and wrote most of her early lyrical verse from the house at the bend in Rt. 401 - the miller's house. Through her families' activities with the Abolition Movement, she became acquainted with John Greenleaf Whittier, and received much encouragement from him. Her later years were engrossed with advancing the school savings plan idea. She became one of its leading proponents, heading an international movement in the schools. John was the miller until he had a serious accident in 1871. He climbed onto the wheel to chop ice from the frozen buckets when the wheel suddenly broke loose, the swing catching him between bucket and casing. In time, he recovered, but with some disability. After that, he turned his energies to the potential of the site as a pivotal center for farm produce and changing farm methods. Many new products which grist mills could not supply were being offered the farmer. John stocked them all. "Cope's Pure Dissolved Bone and Ammoniated Super-Phosphates", "Peysson's Pudrette-an excellent manure for Corn, Potatoes, and Vegetables". He did a mail order business advertising in nearby boroughs and promised prompt filling of orders for Buckwheat flour and potatoes.^{117.}

John & Sarah
Oberholtzer

Always alert to new and useful items, John Oberholtzer installed in 1878 one of the early telephones in the county. It went from his store to his house, about 100 feet, and, while a delightful curiosity to the neighborhood, it was a practical aide to John, and one in which he saw a future.

First
telephone

The Oberholtzers sold the mill to Allen Simmers in 1886, having sold the feed store to Oliver and Horace Moses in 1884. They then moved to Norristown with their two sons from where John became a successful Philadelphia grain merchant. John's knowledge of milling and agriculture was invaluable in guiding him to new and better ways of transporting and handling grain. In 1893, the four Oberholtzers sailed for the University town of Goettingen, Germany, where they were joined for a year of study and travel by a group of Chester Countians.^{118.}

Two other early mills are found in Pikeland, one at the east end of Lower Pine Creek Road, where a saw mill first operated at least as early as 1764 with a grist mill not long afterward, and the other a few hundred yards downstream built by Andrew Whisler but better known as the John Krauser mill.

Land on which the upper mill was built had been held before 1790 by John and Thomas Francis,^{119.} but title taken by John Clinger in 1795. Clinger bought 46½ acres with a mill seat. A year later, the mills belonged to Matthias Fox. Since the house and barn have datestones of

Clinger/
Moses Mill

117. The reader is referred to History of the Conestoga Turnpike for photographs and additional information about Oberholtzers & later owners taken from the National Registration of the property prepared by French & Pickering Creeks Conservation Trust.
118. National Registration - French & Pickering Creeks Conservation Trust.
119. Lot #51 on 1790 Pikeland map.

1800 and 1801 respectively, they were built during Fox's ownership. John Neiler owned it from 1810 to 1836, when he sold to Peter Evans for \$5500.

Peter Evans sold to Antrim and Joseph Morgan in 1850 who lost it to creditor and neighbor, John Moses. It remained in the Moses family until 1926, when the complex was bought by Joseph Clement, father of the present owner. After the mill burned around the Civil War years, it was rebuilt. After 1926, the up-and-down saw mill machinery was sold to the Smithsonian Institute as a fine example of the wooden-g geared saw mill. The wooden works of the grist mill were bargained to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania for use in the Landis Valley Museum, and in more recent years the remaining buildings have been converted to dwelling units. Nevertheless, the blend of stone buildings, the bend in Pine Creek and the tall sycamore trees maintain a nostalgic aura of the days of the miller, the large dam, built by Moses, still splashing water over an ancient spillway.¹²⁰

Just downcreek from this long turning Moses Mill is another grist mill, most often called Krauser's Mill. The 1790 Pikeland map puts 115 acres in the hands of Philip Clinger, but he did not take title. There was most probably some relationship between Philip and John, but this has not been determined. Andrew and Abraham Whisler (Wisler) paid for the land in 1792. Whisler is taxed as a miller, but sold the property in 1800 to Mathias Wortman (Worthman). Abraham Whisler, a resident of Charlestown, died in March of 1804, as did Wortman, possibly from a contagious ailment of that year. Wortman's estate sold to John Harris who, with his son, Thomas, held the property 37 years. The same Morgan brothers bought 21 acres with the mill in 1843. They were real estate developers, not millers. In 1855, John Krauser bought the 21 acres and mill, and operated there until 1892. A grist mill was there at least from 1792 forward, probably a log mill. The Harris' built the large stone mill. Sometime after 1892, it was used to wash graphite and was never again used as a grist mill.

In the vicinity of Chester Springs were two mills that no longer grace the countryside. Both at one time belonged to the Pennypacker family. Harmon, John and Benjamin Pennypacker, grandsons of Henrick Pennebecker, surveyor and miller along the Skippack Creek in Montgomery County, took up farms along the Pickering in 1792, '94, and '96, picking up titles from Pikelanders who had decided to move. Harmon Pennebecker bought the choice land which Thomas Milhouse and his sons, Thomas, Jr. and John, had sold to John Harley in 1772.

The Milhouse family had lived in Pikeland since the earliest taxables (1747), and are ancestors of President Richard Nixon. Thomas Milhouse arrived in America from Ireland in 1729, and settled near New Garden. Later, the family moved to Pikeland. They early saw the conflict arising under The Pikeland Company, and moved to more secure

120. National Registration-Clinger/Moses Mill. French & Pickering Creeks Cons.Trust files.

Whisler/
John Krauser
Mill

Arrival of
Pennebeckers
(Pennypackers)

Milhouse
family

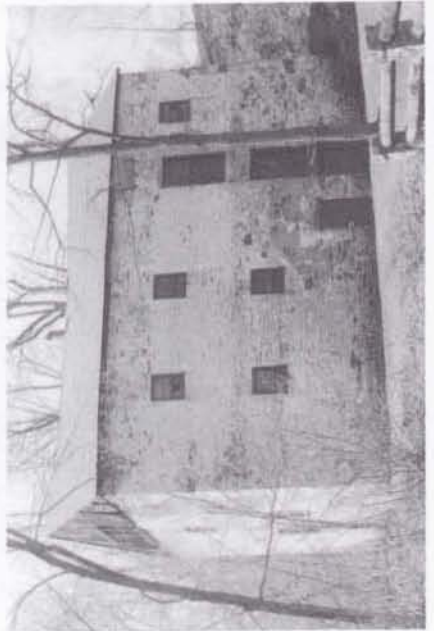


Saw mill



CLINGER/MOSES MILL COMPLEX

Grist mill



Tenant House

Garage

Miller's House

Barn

Lower Pine Creek

WHISLER/HARRIS/KRAUSER MILL

(later used to wash graphite)

PRIZER GRIST MILL

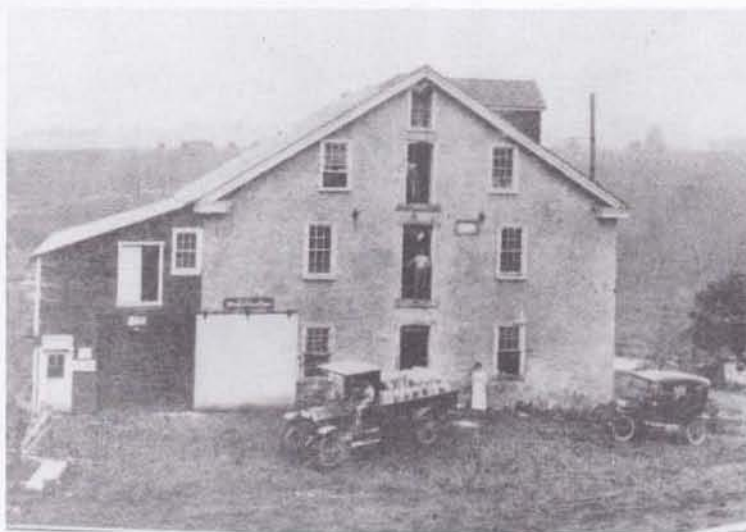


Photo: c.1915 - 1918 Owner: Isaiah Reiff



"Abandoned"

Courtesy: French & Pickering
Creeks Conservation Trust.

lands, first in Uwchlan, then on to Lancaster County. John Milhouse had operated an early store on either Lot #78 or #88 of the Pikeland map.

The earlier of the two Pennypacker mills was built by Zachariah Rice (Reiss, Ryess) about 1767. It was built to clean clover seed as well as grind a little grist. Rice was a millwright. The use of clover as a cultivated crop was the beginning of a prolonged and systematic improvement of agricultural practices throughout Pennsylvania. At this time, its use was being encouraged in Chester and Lancaster counties as a seed worth attention. Europeans had recognized the beneficial effects of red clover in rebuilding soils, but its seed in America was expensive, sometimes as high as \$20.00/bushel. Rice's mill provided local farmers with the needed commodity at a much reduced figure.¹²¹ The clover mill gave its name to the road past the mill and Rice's house, presently Fox Meadow Farm.

Zachariah
Rice's
Clover Mill

The mill stood on the west side of the road, a few rods north of the smaller stone and frame house, which was the tenant house for the farm...possibly the miller's house, for Rice was not a miller. For lack of use and roof, the mill fell down 30-40 years ago, the last vestige of walls dug under c.1980. John Pennebecker bought this property from Rice's assignee Gabriel Shuler who, in the interim between Rice's leaving and Pennebecker's purchase, had rented the farm and mill to his son, William Shuler. Gabriel Shuler lived in Montgomery County, and as a friend to Rice agreed to market the property. Rice left for Perry County about 1790 after Abigail, his wife, had died. A son, John, had preceded the father along with other Pikelanders. Pennebecker was already living in Pikeland, having bought Michael Hallman's 279 acres (#77 on the Pikeland map), now the Montgomery School. John Pennebecker bought the clover mill in 1800 but died in 1801 before completing the transaction. His son, however, carried through the purchase and ran the mill.¹²²

John
Pennebecker
purchases

The second mill, now razed, was on Pikeland Road, upstream from the clover mill near present Route #113. It was built by Harmon Penn-ebecker between 1792 and 1798, using a mill dam and race that John Harley had dug for a saw mill c1785. Harmon Pennypacker's mill was demolished for widening and relocation of Route 113 along with a wheelwright shop, a blacksmith and spoke shop, a saddler's shop and other buildings. Pennypacker's house, still standing on Pikeland Road, had a woolen mill in the 1800s, run by Abraham Pennypacker. It may have been attached to the house. After once thriving industry, this quiet spot, largely held under private easement and public township open space breathes softly of its once active role in the history of the township.

Harmon
Pennebecker's
Mills

121. Fletcher, S.W. Pennsylvania Agriculture & Country Life, page 131.

122. National Register-Rice/Pennebecker farm. FPOCT files.

Many small business enterprises appeared over the centuries in the region. Perhaps one remembered is the velvet carpet factory on John Young's farm on Pine Creek on the west side of Route #401. This was a water powered mill in the 19th century. Across the pike was a store with a cigar factory in the lowland behind it. A creamery stood at Opperman's Corner as well as at the Anselma Mill and one also operated at Chester Springs after the railroad came through. A large creamery stood in Byers. Just over the north township line on Route #401 at Art School Road stood a general store on the corner with a saw mill on the creek behind it. It was run many years by S. S. Mosteller.

EAST PIKELAND TOWNSHIP

East Pikeland is watered mostly by French Creek with the final part of Stoney Run across its extreme northeast end and Pickering Creek across the extreme west line. On the Pickering, at the crossing of Pickering Road and Merlin Road (today called Merlin, a late name),^{123.} was a very early small grist and cider mill with a saw mill a short distance down stream. The race ran in a short half circle under the road on the west side of the stream to reach the grist mill. Another dam down stream powered the up-and-down saw mill. The cider mill operated into 1930 as a water power and was never known to have been motorized.

Sheimer/
Evan Krauser
Mill

This land, leased by Conrad Sheimer during the Revolution and said to have ground grain for Washington's troops, was #34 on the Pikeland map. Frederick Sheimer, son of Conrad, living in Vincent Township, took title to the land in 1792. The Sheimers had rented it to George Emry since 1765 for £9/year, although Conrad Shimer was taxed for the trade of miller and 150 acres. By 1870, the grist mill was owned by Evan L. Krauser and the saw mill by Granville S. Hartman who also ran a machine shop and foundry off the dam.

An equally early mill was built by Peter Shunk many years before 1790. Shunk is the first person known to have used the mill seat offered by Royal Spring near its entry into French Creek. His mill race is drawn on the 1790 Pikeland map. Samuel Hersch bought the mill and 59½ acres (Shunk had 165 acres) in 1796. Hersch was a miller by trade and was involved in another mill near later Spring City as early as 1787 or before, which he left about 1796/7 to take up the Shunk mill. Hersch stayed on Royal Spring until 1812, when he par-

Shunk/
Hersch Mill

123. Merlin gained official status with the post office in 1887 when Theodore Reed established a general delivery in his country store across the road from Krauser's Mill. Merlin is the smallest of the hawks or falcons which name Reed picked out of a book. Clifton Lisle says: "The smallest of hawks guests there, the tiny Merlin or Kestral, beautiful and trim, a very prince of birds."

celled off the mill with 15 acres to Abraham Hipple. Hipple sold the next year to James Ralston who sold to Frederick and Benjamin Prizer in 1837. Under Shunk, Hersch and Ralston, this mill ground flour for the Pikeland settlers and probably for the Revolutionary soldiers as well. The miller's house sets high above the mill and is said to be one of the oldest houses in the Kimberton area. Some partitions are still unplastered plank. The early Shunk/Hersch mill was a one-and-a-half story mill enlarged by Prizer to a two-and-a-half story mill in 1867.

The Prizer brothers were of German descent, but born in this country near Skippack in the first decade of the 19th century. Benjamin married Catharine Chance, daughter of Jacob Chance of Parkerford in 1835, and spent six years at a mill in that area before coming to Kimberton. His only surviving child, John, operated the mill after Benjamin retired. Benjamin had enlarged and repaired the building when a part of the wall fell out while Mr. Prizer was working in it. He then erected the building that remains, although again, for lack of a roof this time, the walls have begun to crumble. As short as ten years ago, they were repairable.

Prizer Mill

The mill remained in the hands of John Prizer until 1893, when he died, and the property was assigned to Michael Towers. John Prizer built the second miller's house in 1878, adding Victorian touches around the property. Under the Prizers, the mill complex ran a grist mill, an up-and-down saw mill, a cider mill, a wheelwright shop, a blacksmith shop, and included eight tenant houses, as well as its millers' houses, and carried on the farming operations. It was subsequently owned and operated by Isaiah Reiff (1910) from Trappe, and sold to J. Clark Dunmore (1927) of Charlestown Township. Both Reiff and Dunmore had to rebuild the holding pond and make substantial repairs to machinery. The mill closed its doors in 1954 when truck-mounted mills went to the farmer rather than the farmer to the mill.¹²⁴.

Dunmore Mill

Several off-shoot businesses were run from the strong water power of Royal Spring at this spot. An overhead cable carried power from the mill pond to the wheelwright and blacksmith shops which were on Mill Lane by French Creek. Later, when these shops had been separated from the mill, a turbine was installed at the lower level to create stronger power with less fall, and a dam was constructed in French Creek. At this point, it is thought that the cable was reversed to take power from French Creek and send it to the mill in periods of drought. The dam shows on the 1873 map in French Creek. Around this period, Edward Miller ran a machine shop and saw mill at this spot. Among regular business, Miller made farm machinery.

124. National Registration. Prizer Mill Complex. FPOCT files.

Potts & Hobart
Slitting Mill
1793

According to Frederick Sheeder's History of East Vincent Township, Potts and Hobart, brothers-in-law and of the Warwick Furnace Potts family, engaged Henry Sheeder, Frederick's father, Clement Rentgen and several other families from Saarbrucken, Germany, to come to America to make German steel. Potts and Hobart were erecting a new works on French Creek on 50 acres they had bought from Jonathan Rogers in 1791. It lay on the lower part of Rogers' farm at the extension of Hickory Grove Road. The Germans protested strongly that the millwright was not making the building in a fashion that could produce steel, and were proved correct, for the necessary power was not produced. Thereafter, Potts and Hobart converted it to a slitting mill and ran it a scant fifteen years.

Pikeland
Iron Works

Clement Rentgen bought the slitting mill a number of years later as an adjunct to his Pikeland Iron Works, but the mill was idled and never reopened. Rentgen's Iron Works was at the mouth of Royal Spring on land that Rentgen purchased of Samuel Hersch in 1801. The precise location of the Pikeland Works has not been thoroughly documented but it is believed to have been in the bank between Hersch's grist mill and French Creek. Rentgen obtained a patent for the making of round bar iron, lost the patent in a fabricated lawsuit by an employee and Christopher Knauer (See Sheeder's account), but continued the process for many years with slight changes. The Pikeland Works provided the federal government with ship iron for the War of 1812 and operated through the lifetime of Clement Rentgen. Rentgen died in 1833 at age 79 and is buried in Old Zion's churchyard. Futhey & Cope say that the remains of the Pikeland Works could be seen in 1881.¹²⁵ The making of round bar iron was called wire drawing. Later, Rentgen perfected a method of rolling round iron but never applied for the patent. The idea flew to England where a man named Cort has been credited with its invention. Rentgen's two surviving sons, Peter and Christian, and his widow remained in Vincent presumably living on the farm in West Vincent at the end of Ford Road. The 1873 map shows a ford across French Creek at this point, but a foot bridge by 1883. The cable or swinging bridge was still being used until about 1926 when it was destroyed in a flood and not replaced.¹²⁶

Chrisman's
Mill at
Kimberton

In 1796, at the crossroads by the Sign of the Bear, George Chrisman built another grist mill. Chrisman, at the time, is noted "innholder". He had settled with The West New Jersey Society for 227 acres in 1791, paying £960. It may be presumed that Chrisman ran the inn and hired a miller to run the mill. Chrisman died in 1812, leaving sons, John, of Charlestown Township, and Jacob, of East Nantmeal Township, as executors. They sold 297 acres to John Snyder for £8100. Snyder was also listed "innholder", so it may be assumed he bought for the tavern stand. Snyder kept 30 acres with The Bear tavern, selling in 1815 the remainder to Enoch Walker, miller at Moore's mill in Charlestown, and Thomas

125. Futhey & Cope, page 292.

126. Rentgen's steel was tried by the United States Mint at Philadelphia and pronounced "better than ever had come from Europe. The Mint then used none but German steel for the die to coin." Sheeder.

George, also a miller. Walker and George paid \$34,000. Snyder's advertisement describes:

"...a large two-story stone house, 50x38', two tenant houses, one merchant mill, in good repair, one saw-mill, both on a never failing stream...with a complete dam; and there is fall enough to erect any kind of machinery below the mills - one still-house, two stories high, a large stone barn, horse stables and sheds, stone springhouse. A Limestone quarry and kiln."¹²⁷.

Walker and George reconveyed to Emmor Kimber, bookseller of Philadelphia in 1817.

The sale to Kimber was to change the direction of Kimberton ever after. Kimber was obviously not a miller, although he intended to keep the mill and quarry running, and he did. His role was that of manager. His chief interest was in establishing a girls' boarding school along the beliefs of the Quaker school at Westtown. (See schools, Chapter IV) By 1821, Kimber was having financial problems because of a \$6,000 contribution pledged to The Pennsylvania Hospital. His friend, William Stevenson, of the city, bailed him out, and Kimber put the grist mill up for sale. He installed the Burrall Clover Machine in 1824, a new invention, to sweeten the sale. In 1830, John Thomas, miller of Pikeland and perhaps a descendant of the old miller, Benjamin Thomas, bought 17½ acres with the mill in Kimberton. Thomas may have been the operating miller since Chrisman died.

Arrival
of Kimber -
1817

Subsequent owners and operators were Samuel Bertolet (1858-1881), David Gable (1881-1905), and Sylvester H. Pennypacker (1905-1943). Bertolet was a son of the miller Bertolet in East Vincent. Gable was of Colebrookdale, Berks County who married Bertolet's widow, and reduced the lot to one acre. Pennypacker bought the mill and two other tracts, and it is remembered today by elderly residents as the Pennypacker Mill more than the Chrisman Mill.¹²⁸ Grinding was stopped in 1938 and it was operated as a feed store in 1939 and 1940, and closed completely in 1943. Today it is the Kimberton Post Office.

Later
owners

WEST VINCENT TOWNSHIP

Chrisman owned land lapping over the township line on the north boundary of his 227 acres, on which was a small dam and race leading to his Kimberton mill. This powered his mill until the larger dam was made closer to the mill.¹²⁹ The early mill pond served not only Chrisman's mill but also an earlier small grist and saw mill. In fact, the mill pond belonged to the early mills, but when it came time to pay ar-

127. AR. 8/8/1815.

128. To the mill student, the name Pennypacker confuses this mill with earlier Pennypacker mills in Charlestown and Chester Springs.

129. The lower of the present twin ponds in Kimberton was built by Dr. Elmer Gotwals in the 1920s.

Benjamin
Thomas mill

rears to The West New Jersey Society, the widow and children chose to take a smaller parcel and cooperate with George Chrisman. (See West Vincent 1790 map) This mill had been operated by Benjamin Thomas since at least 1765. Thomas paid county tax in that year and in 1768, his grist and saw mill is enumerated with 90 acres. In 1796, Elizabeth Thomas, widow, and her children took title to this nine acres with the mill. A farm on Pughtown Road between Edward Bell and Nicholas Holderman, for which no record of title has been found, seems to have been considered to belong to Benjamin Thomas for the surrounding farms list him as bounder. The nine acre mill seat seems to have remained independent, for Abraham Buckwalter used the seat from 1830 through 1875.

Abraham
Buckwalter
mill

Samuel Hersch, growing older, had left the grist mill at the mouth of Royal Spring in 1812 to move to the old Benner place above Thomas' dam on Royal Spring. Hersch built a saw mill here and died a short time later. Buckwalter, a millwright by trade, rebuilt the saw mill after 1830, putting a machine shop on a second floor, and named it Royal Spring. Buckwalter was also a machinist.

Garrett
Brumbaugh's
mill on
Birch Run

The earliest mill in West Vincent Township was that of Garret Brumbaugh (Brownback) at the lower end of Birch Run where the Penn leases (1744-46) show Brumbaugh and Christian Straum on 134 acres (synonomous with Buttonwood Farm and the property next upstream on Birch Run). Straum was probably the miller. Lightfoot's survey notes the spot as Garet Brownback's mill in 1741. Brumbaugh's 1757 Will devised a one-half interest in this grist and saw mill to son-in-law, Frederick Bingaman. Frederick and Mary Magdalena had set up housekeeping at that spot.¹³⁰

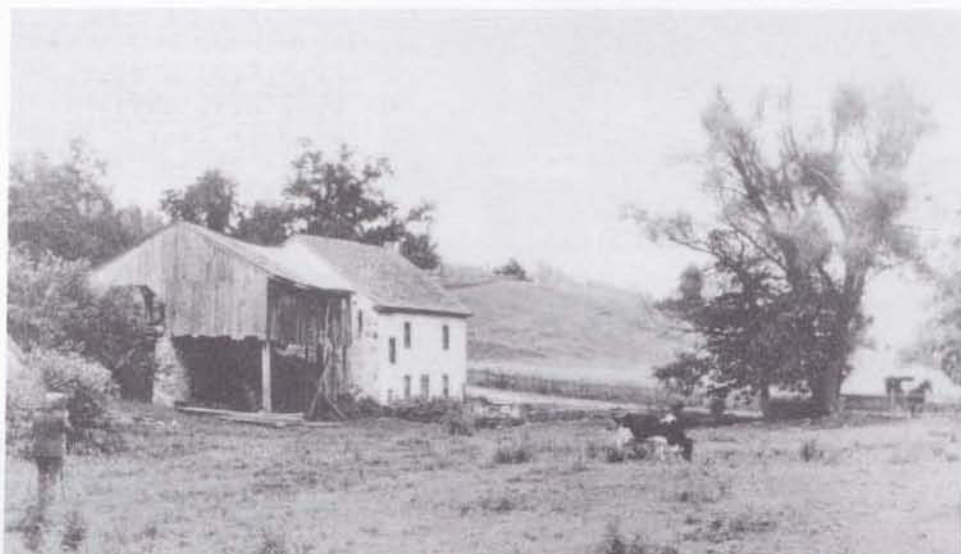
Sheeder credits the building of this mill to "Frederick Bingaman, father of the late old Frederick Bingaman, a millright by trade...." Judge Ralston eventually owned the property and "erected all new buildings"¹³¹. for his son, William and wife, Mary Heffelfinger. Both the Judge and his son died in 1825. By 1845, Sheeder reported it vacant, "the best seat on Birch Run, and nothing left visible except the head and tail races."

In 1810, Ralston sold thirteen acres to Conrad Miller presumably with the mill seat. There were two Conrad Millers living in close proximity at the same time, one the son of Dinah and Nicholas Miller and the other the second son of John Adam Miller. This Conrad was the son of Dinah and Nicholas. Actually, the parents bought it for their son, and sold it to him in 1823. He mortgaged it to "old" Rachel Brownback, widow of Benjamin. Their transaction reads "mill now being erected by Andrew Spear and Conrad Miller."

130. The Brownback genealogy placed Garrett's first abode "where he built a mill" at the southern most tip of Coventry. If this is given credence, it means that the township division line was misplaced down creek as far as Birch Run, a distance of 2½-3 miles from its present point.

131. A later mill must have been erected for the 1873 map shows Abraham Stauffer & mill.

BIRCHRUNVILLE SAW AND GRIST MILL



Courtesy: Sherman Perkins



Post card - c. 1900



"Icebound" Post card c. 1910



Log & stone Whelen
Home originally in
Vincent Twsp., part
which became Uwchlan
in 1726.

Albert & Amelia
Massey
(Originally part of the
David Mary's/West
farm-now Innabah
camp)

Photo: c.1885



Log house discovered beneath
siding when making way for new
building. Barn still stands.
near Hall's bridge. Photo: c.1965

Courtesy: Cocalico Historical
Society.

Above the Brumbaugh mill, there were numerous mill seats. In the heart of Birchrunville, a saw mill was erected in 1803 or '04, run by Jacob Frock who lived nearby. After he had cut all that he wanted from the hillsides, he sold the 70 acre farm to Jonathan Rogers and his two sons, Charles and Joseph. The Rogers built a grist mill on the same site in the summer of 1811. This was an adjunct purchase for the sons, for Jonathan had no intention of selling the homestead. Typically, it had one pair of buhr stones for flour and one pair of Country stones for corn meal and cattle feed.

Rogers'
Grist Mill
in Birch-
runville

With little storage capacity, farmers brought their grain and waited to take home the flour. Operating on demand, it might lay idle for periods at a time. In between grinding or sawing, Rogers was a farmer. Rogers also added the front section to the small Welsh cottage that had been home to Morris and Lettice Evans many years before him. Charles was the miller and a bachelor. After the parents died, Joseph decided to move to Pendleton, Indiana, in 1834. A brother, Benjamin, followed, and Charles intended to, but an attack of "bilious colic" (appendicitis) claimed his life in 1836 in 36 hours.

The mill was operated fitfully by George Rinewalt and Edward Davis, Esq., of Charlestown Township, until 1846 when it was purchased by John and William Kinzie, father and son. For the first time, the mill operated on a regular basis. It had come under the best years it was to know. Many deeds of the day bear the designation "on the road to Kinzie's mill." John Kinzie died in 1853, but William carried on until 1866 when he and Mary, his wife, retired to a small farm in East Nantmeal Township. Thomas B. Dewees purchased the mill in 1880.

Kinzie's
Mill

Dewees was one of the most dynamic, but quick-silverish, characters Birchrunville was ever to know. He was not a miller and had no intention of becoming one. More than anything, he was a merchant/storekeeper. Full of energy and new ideas, he moved quickly from one place of business to another, always somehow keeping a foothold in Birchrunville which he regarded as "the hub of the universe." Born in 1847 on his father's farm in West Vincent Township (present Dewees Lane), he enlisted at age 16 in Company F, 12th Pennsylvania Militia of Emergency Men in 1862, and re-enlisted in 1864 as First Lieutenant of Company E, 45th United States Colored Infantry. His regiment saw duty on the Rio Grande, and was discharged in 1865. He called the Regiment "Gentlemen of Color."

Thomas B.
Dewees

From 1865 to 1919 when he died, Dewees dealt in dry goods and groceries, Western Bonds, securities and Mortgages, hardware, drugs, boots and shoes, as well as was postmaster much of the time and managed the Birchrun Mills. He kept the mill in up-to-date repair at a sizeable expense. The mill never ran after Dewees' time. It was dismantled in the 1930s.^{132.}

Birchrun
Mills

132. Evans/Rogers House, Barn & Grist Mill. E.Cremers, typescript, 1988.

A third grist mill on Birch Run was the mill operated by Levi Walley (Walleigh). This property was purchased in 1795 by Abraham Sheridan from the West New Jersey Society. Sheridan was an innkeeper in Philadelphia. He also owned property in Pikeland. There is no evidence that Sheridan kept an inn in Vincent, although his land was along the much used Indian trail known then as the Road to Philadelphia, now as Horseshoe Trail. It was intermittently referred to as the road from Pottsgrove to Turk's Head or West Chester. Sheridan was a leaseholder who never lived here.

Reed's
Grist Mill

Immediately on taking his patent, Sheridan made a profit by selling the 118 acres to Godfrey Gebler, who was probably ensconced on the land. Three years later, Gebler sold to John Mechem who had been a tenant on Thomas Lightfoot's farm in Pikeland. In 1808, Mechem conveyed to William Reed, son of Charles Reed, miller of Uwchlan Township. Whether Gebler, Mechem or Reed built the mill is not known, but under Reed, advertisements up to 1830 read "on the road to Reed's Mill." Charles Still bought the mill in 1839 and Levi Walley, of East Nantmeal, owned it from 1859 to 1877, after which Jacob Paul, son of Henry Paul, took title (1878).

Paul/Eachus
Clover &
Grist Mill

The fourth mill mentioned by Sheeder was that of Henry Paul, slightly later and only a short distance above Reed's mill. The first purchaser was Philip Miller who bought 98 acres from the West New Jersey Society in 1799. He died about 1816, leaving a widow. She sold 23 acres with the mill seat to Henry Paul and John Rhoads. Henry Paul came from Skippack to run this business as a joint venture in 1817, but Rhoads died the next year. It is unclear whether the clover mill was purchased as such in 1817, or whether Paul and Rhoads built it. Rhoads also left a widow and small children. Paul assumed all responsibility and ran the mill until 1862 when he died. His heirs sold it to William Eachus, scion of a well-known milling family of Goshen and Bradford townships.

There were other mills on Birch Run many of which can be seen on the 1873 and 1883 maps. The above were the early mills.

EAST VINCENT TOWNSHIP

Nicholas
Kaiser/Parker
mills @ Par-
kerford

Three mills were in the northeastern end of East Vincent Township at an early date, again indicating the very early settlement of that part of the township. A fourth mill was erected at present Spring City after 1800. The earliest of these was the mill, built by Nicholas Kaiser at the mouth of Pigeon Creek in old Parkerford. Kaiser purchased from Anthony Tunes (Tunis) in 1737 a large tract of 223 acres plus a five acre island in the Schuylkill. As he was a millwright, he erected a grist mill almost immediately, which shows on Lightfoot's 1741 survey.

The early ownership of land around present Parkerford was taken by direct purchase of warrant, survey and Patent from William Penn.

It was then parcelled and resold as demand required. Anthony Tunes was the son of Abraham Tunes, said to be the tenant of Pastorius in 1683 and settling in Germantown. Anthony, a weaver in Germantown, took title to several hundred acres*around 1735, but the land he bought had been under legal title since at least 1704, being thought to be in Coventry Township (or Skoolkill District). Several lots were sold (1717) to Edward Smout, who was a lumber merchant in Philadelphia, showing the commercial aspect of the area at that time. One of the greatest concerns of both The West New Jersey Society and The Pikeland Company was that their agents protect the timber stands from being violated and wasted by unauthorized cutting. It was this long standing belief that they had lawfully purchased their properties, that led the Vincent tenants along the Schuylkill to go to court one more time.(See page 22 of this history) *along the Schuylkill in Chester County

Early
land tenure
along the
Schuylkill

Several other activities also appeared at this site, some pertaining to the Schuylkill Navigation Canal period when a dry dock was operated by the Wilson and Hollowbush families. Wilson had married Henry Parker's only daughter and was heir to the Parker businesses. Peter Hollowbush was son-in-law to John Wilson. The remains of a canal aquaduct are also nearby.

Along Stoney Run south of Spring City, stood two eighteenth century mills. Both were in existence before titles were available. One is at the southwest corner of Stoney Run Road and Route #724; the second is at the end of Stoney Run Road at Pikeland Road.

The first was on property leased by Conrad Haus (Haws) the 1741 Lightfoot survey. Sheeder says Martin Shoenholz erected a "grist mill here but nothing of the buildings are visible".(1845) His statement is possibly corroborated by the Penn leases (1744-46) who show John Shunkholtz on this land. Martin may have been a son and the surname may have evolved or been miscopied over the years. The property is credited to one Peter Boyden on Wayne's 1773 survey. The building, which has served several purposes in its lifetime and is probably a rebuilding of a log structure, bears a painted date of 1751. The earliest record, at this time, is 1787 when an Agreement with Samuel Hersch (the same who went to the Royal Spring mill of Peter Shunk) was signed by John Haus for water rights.

Haus mill
@ Rt. 724
& Stoney
Run

The second was a mill in Vincent Township with its tail race in Pikeland Township. It was first known as Pannebaker's until 1797 with ditches allowed to water Casper Snider's meadows in Pikeland. William Pannebaker sold 30 acres to John Koplen (Kopler), a shoemaker, and to George Heebner. Koplen turned his £200 purchase price into £1150 for 20 acres after two years (1799), selling to Andrew Ortlip. Ortlip ran the mill until 1840 after which it was purchased by Washington Reese, who was miller until the end of the 19th century. Frederick Sheimer (of the Merlin property, East Pikeland) ran one of these two mills at the end of the 18th century.

Pannebaker/
Ortlip/Reese
mill

Yost Grist
Mill @
Spring City

Perhaps the only mill built directly on the Schuylkill River was the Yost Grist Mill at Hipple's Ford or Spring City. Erected in 1826, it ran a fairly short, straight race along the river to turn its wooden wheel. Yost had bought much of the Royer property. Sheeder says Spring City was a wilderness only eight years before Yost's purchase.

The event of the Schuylkill Canal changed the scene vastly. Frederick Yost and James Rogers, two enterprising gentlemen, started the commercialization. Rogers, on the lower part built a store, lumber and coal yard, a foundry and a Lyceum. Yost on the upper part, built a store, a coal, lumber and lime yard, a large store house and merchant mill. The mill and storehouse were in the corner of the abutment of the later bridge. (See page 99) The Yost mill burned in 1884 and was not rebuilt.

French Creek

Young's Forge
or Vincent
Forge

French Creek provided seats for heavier work such as the early Branson/Young Vincent Forge which had three fires and two hammers in 1760. It may have been operating as early as 1740 for Branson's experimental steel works,¹³³ and as an air oven for putting a good edge on tools. Certainly, it was being operated after 1760 by Myrick and George David (the same whose tavern petition mentioned an accident) as related in Sheeder's account of East Vincent and in advertisements of the period. The David brothers experienced difficulties, and by 1766, they were heavily in debt - the debtor's list is long - and Myrick spent several years in debtors' prison in Philadelphia, pleading to be released so that he could pay off his debts, but his debt holders refused amnesty. John David, a younger brother ran the business until 1769 when John Young bought its entirety.

The name Young (Jung) has many immigrants, which, without a good family genealogy makes it difficult to say from where John and Susannah Young arrived. They came with full knowledge of the iron business and with a seemingly good supply of cash for a young couple. In the twelve years before John died at age 37, they built the stone house which stands today on Cook's Glen Road near the creek, built and improved all the forge buildings, operated a grist and saw mill mostly for their and their workmens' use, and made a thriving enterprise out of the mill seat. Young's estate Inventory listed, among other items, 4000 horseshoes, some at the mill and others at various stores on consignment.

The Georgian house which they built shows an appreciation of architecture beyond the usual home-crafted stone house of the area. With a center hall, it was part dwelling and part office, the first floor being used as office and 'mess hall' for the workmen with an attached kitchen behind the great room. The second floor, more elaborately trimmed than the first floor, provided living quarters for the family with a finished third floor for the children. After John

133. William Branson was owner of Reading Furnace and partner to Samuel Nutt @ Coventry.

died, Susannah managed the business with James Templin, a son-in-law. Henry Christman and Thomas Bull were appointed guardians of the minor children.

The lands were divided between the sons, John and George, who was only eleven years old when his father died, and eventually all was sold. There were about eight hundred acres on several farms when John died. It was advertised in 1791 as a forge, now with four fires and two hammers, grist and saw mill. Son John went to innkeeping at the old Fountain Inn (South Coventry township) on Ridge Road near Daisy Point, and George died a widower in 1822 at age 52. He left one daughter, Susannah, in the care of John.¹³⁴ Although Vincent Forge was sold in 1801 as a farm to William Shuler of Pikeland Township, an oil mill was continued. In 1814 to 1818, the mill seat was used by J.W. Dixon as a paper mill. The paper mill burned in 1818.¹³⁵

Dixon Paper
Mill

Just downstream from Vincent Forge was the Bowen Grist Mill. It later became Frederick Sheeder's farm on which he also built a paper mill. Around the early grist mill rose George David's inn and Sebastian Keeley's inn. The Davids, sons of John David of (West) Vincent, were millers by trade. They first bought Bowen's property, tore down the log mill and built a stone mill. About 1760, Myrick sold the mills to his brother George, and bought Branson's early forge. Keeley bought in 1767 the Bowen/David property, added new buildings to the mill, a pulling mill and gun factory and a large new stone house (west of the present Sheeder Mill mansion). Keeley kept a store as well as a tavern. Jacob Keeley, son of Sebastian, was a teamster during the Revolution, keeping a team constantly gathering forage for the army. Jacob died the day of the Battle of Germantown (1777). His wife, Elizabeth, continued his work and tavern thirty years after Jacob's demise. At the time of Sheeder's writing (1845), there were six families at this crossroad with 34 persons. Sheeder built the large barn standing today and the mansion house in 1835. Three generations of Sheeders operated the paper mill.¹³⁶

Bowen Grist
Mill

Keeley
Enterprises/
Gun factory

Two smaller mill seats are found above the Forge dam, one built after 1808 by Samuel Bertolet and known as Camp Sankanac today, and the other at the western end of Vincent Township on John Titlow's land. This was a bone, saw, clover and oil mill built by Daniel Bucher before 1861 and known today as Camp Innabah. Bucher bought of Titlow in 1832 and sold the farm in 1861, keeping one acre with the bone and saw mill until 1887. He also ran a feed store in the

Bertolet's
Grist Mill
and
Bucher's Mill

134. Susannah was well educated but not happy at her uncle's home. When old enough, she petitioned for Jesse Evans to be her guardian. Evans/Rogers typescript.

135. National Registration. Vincent Forge. FPOCT files.

136. Sheeder Mill history. FPOCT files.

village of Pughtown.¹³⁷ This little tract remained an active mill, later owned by George Potts and then Thomas B. Dewees, until it drops from records about 1910.

Moving downstream, east of Sheeder, the next mill seat was on the old Henry Christman farm. The race ran across the Christman meadow on the west side of French Creek from Wilson's Corner to Hallman's Road. It may have been a joint venture between Henry Christman and John Hause or John's son, Isaac Hause. John Hause's son-in-law Samuel Rowland was the next owner and miller. There was also a saw mill here and two tenant houses. Across Hoffecker Road almost on French Creek was a stone Tool and Knife Factory operated by Joshua Edwards after the Civil War. No search has been made to date its operation. Some foundations can still be seen.

The next mill is the aforesaid described Potts & Hobart Slitting Mill, sometimes called the Vincent Slitting Mill. These, the grist and saw mills of the Vincents and Pikelands, opened the land and fed the inhabitants, making way for the following industries and cottage employments. The very quantity of them declares the beehive of activity that was found in the townships.

At The Old Mill

Radiant day is slowly fading
And the evening calm and still
Gazing through the oak and willow,
Stoops to kiss the ancient mill.
Listen to the damsel dancing
To the jig of feed and flour,
And the water-wheel revolving
With a dashing constant power.
There is music in the rattle
Of the tinkling wheat that falls
In the Hopper, as the miller
Stops to heed the gristman's calls.
Yes, I love this shaded building
Love the flowing stream and flowers,
Love to hear the busy clatter
On the lingering summer hours.
More than all, I love the miller.
For his sake I love the rest.
Of this world and its enchantments.
I adore him as the best.
Of these twilights I would weary
If his voice came not to cheer,
And this mill-life would grow dreary
If my darling were not here.

[Written by Sara Louisa (Vickers) Oberholtzer, wife of John, while living at the Mill at Anselma. Written about 1868-70. She was a published poetess.]

137. French & Pickering Creeks Conservation Trust files. Mary Busenkill research.

Other industry in the townships was centered around open pit iron mining. In East and West Pikeland, West Vincent and Charlestown townships, iron ore of a limited commercial value was mined from 1840/50 to c1900. In the first years, it was sent to Monocacy Furnace Company near Pottstown, but most was secured by the Phoenix Iron Company and sent by wagon, and later by the Pickering Valley Railroad, to Phoenixville.

In West Pikeland, where the largest concentration lay, there were nine specific openings, named for the farms on which they were worked:

Isaac Tustin mine, first explored in 1851, was leased to Monocacy Furnace Company until 1864, then to Phoenix Iron. It proved too shallow and was exhausted shortly thereafter.

Prizer mine was leased in 1856 to Phoenix Iron and later to Monocacy who, after taking out a quantity, abandoned it because the ore lay too deep for strip mining. It was later owned by Stiteler.

Acker (or Enoch Jones) mines were leased in 1863 to Phoenix Iron and later to Monocacy. In 1882, it yielded 20 to 30 tons per day.

Fegley mine was leased to Phoenix Iron in 1865 and abandoned about 1878. It was owned by Samuel Fegley & Bros. and George Deery.

Jacob B. Latshaw mine, south of Chester Springs, yielded two or three thousand tons of ore to Phoenix Iron after 1873.

James Harvey mine on the Jones estate produced 1000 tons in 1881. Horseshoe Trail bends around it between Lower Pine Creek Road and Route #113.

Stiteler mine, owned by Phoenix Iron Co. was about 300 yards long and 200 yards wide and is the largest open quarry in the region. It yielded from 5000 to 8000 tons of ore annually, but, it, too, was abandoned before 1883.

Morris Fussel mine, near the West Vincent line, was leased to Phoenix Iron in 1880, but furnished only 250 tons of ore before it was exhausted.

Orner mine was owned by Phoenix Iron and also yielded Plumbago (graphite). It was opened about 1882.

Iron ore
mine holes

West Vincent had only two mines:

John Mosteller mine was leased to Phoenix Iron Co. It was a low yield at a rate of 15 tons per day.

John B. Stauffer mine was opened about 1880 and quickly exhausted. Phoenix Iron took out about 4000 tons.

East Pikeland had only the Raby mine near Kimberton. It was owned by Rev. Raby and sent most of its ore to S. Tilton's Plymouth Furnace at Conshohocken. The mine was active until 1885, yielding about six tons/day. All of the above mines gave up a brown hematite ore in fairly shallow pockets, although the Prizer mine was abandoned for the opposite reason, its ores lying too deep to be profitable for mining at that time.

Discovery of
graphite

Discovery of graphite, or plumbago as it was first called, was heralded by Joseph Hartman in 1875 when declared a find of the "cleanest, purest vein of plumbago in the United States... equal to that of New Zealand." This started the first push to open graphite mines in West Pikeland township. Between 1877 and 1920, there were 32 companies that set up for business within the eight miles from Byers to Kimber-ton, none of them operating more than a few years without long shut-downs or total closings.

The Byers to Kimber-ton area is described by Arthur E. James as the center of workings in Uwchlan, Upper Uwchlan, East and West Pike-land and Charlestown. Unfortunately, great quantities of ore had to be mined to get a small amount of middle grade graphite. Both open pit and shaft mining were employed and the industry rose and fell intermittently according to the nation's involvement in foreign wars. Graphite is an excellent lubricant, especially for military weapons, and the best graphite was found in Madagascar and Ceylon which in wartime became difficult, or at best precarious, to obtain. At those times, the Pikeland mines were activated, always closing as hostili-ties ended. It has been said that for every dollar's worth of graph-ite sold from Chester County, several dollars were expended to dig it.

Between the iron strip mining of the mid-to-late 19th century and the bulldozer strip mining of the 20th century for graphite, a large area between Horseshoe Trail and Route #401 south of Route #113 lost its value as farmland, and lay idle and unused for a number of years. A good reforestation program would begin to return topsoil to the scarred landscape and bring it back to the productive and beautiful condition it once knew.

Kaolin
deposits

West Pikeland explored a few clay deposits after 1867 when kaolin, a potters' clay, was dug from the farms known as West Meadow and Spring Hill Farms. One digging is now a lake. This clay was used in the Phoenixville Majolica Works but was soon exhausted. Sheeder reported in 1845 that the first pottery made "in these parts" was by Joseph Rogers in East Vincent Township on the north side of French Creek. A vein of "blue" clay can be found sporadically in that area, but it seems never to have been used commercially.

Many small business enterprises appeared over the centuries in the region. Perhaps one remembered is the velvet carpet factory on John Young's farm on Pine Creek at Route #401. This was a water-powered mill in the 19th century. Across the pike was a cigar fac-tory in the lowland behind the present house (which was once a store).

The information on graphite was taken from the Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania, Geology of Chester County, after the surveys of H.D.Rogers, P. Frazer, and C.S.Hall, Ed. by J.P.Lesley, 1883, Harrisburg. Also from information gathered for a brief review of the graphite mines between Horseshoe Trail and 401 for the owners of property there. E.Cremers.

POWDER MILLS

Probably the most noteworthy mill site was that in East Pikeland Township where the Pennsylvania National Guard now resides. On February 16, 1776, the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety resolved to build a state owned and operated gun powder mill for the Continental Congress. They authorized Clement Biddle and Joseph Cowperthwaite to find the mill site and supervise construction in a "remote part" not more than 55 miles of Philadelphia. They were given £1500 (\$4000) to purchase a site.¹³⁴ This they did, but records do not show with whom they bargained, understanding that in 1776, they could not have bought anything but a right to use the land. The 1790 Chew map locates #15 as "The Powder Mill Tract". Most surely, they did not buy it from Samuel Hoare, a crown Englishman. Possibly they purchased developmental rights from Casper Snyder or Michael Hartman who took title to the property by 1800.

Continental Powder Works on French Creek

By the end of 1776, the Committee had expended £6200 (\$16,500) in the works. They built a mill, 102½'x31'8" long which was powered by two waterwheels in the center of the building. Each breast wheel was 18' in diameter and 5' wide. A 14' shaft connected the waterwheels with a main gear, which in turn, powered three shafts working the stampers which incorporated the powder in six mortar trees. Each mortar tree was 28' long and contained 12 mortars measuring 12"x12"x17" deep. Two stampers, 4" square by 12', incorporated the powder in each mortar.¹³⁵ By June of 1776, an estimated 3000/4000 lbs. of powder per week was being made, very close to the original expectations for the mill.

A graining mill, 37½'x27½', had a waterwheel 10' in diameter. A salt-peter house and four drying houses (each 21'x27') and a powder master's house completed the first set of buildings.

In June, 1776, the Committee arranged for a gun factory to be built at the same site, and a company of militia occupied the site. John Nicholson, a Philadelphia gunsmith and file maker, drafted the specifications. They were:

- a boring & grinding mill for the barrels and 3 or 4 shops;
- a shop w/tools for forging locks;
- a shop w/tools for lock filers, with a forge for every ten lock filers to harden and temper the springs;
- a shop and tools for gun stockers;
- a casting shop for a brass founder;
- a shop with forges for bayonets & steel ramrods, and works for grinding and polishing same;
- a forge for swivels, trickers, pins & springs;
- a shop where the guns would be put together.

Gun factory

Nicholson also requested a file cutter to cut the files over again, and a clerk who understood the hardware business.

134. Clegg, Miriam Kentucky Rifle Ass. Newsletter. "French Creek in American History"

135. Salay, David L. PMHB. "Production of Gunpowder in Pennsylvania During the Revolution". Oct. 1975, p.436. These details & the following facts are from Salay's excellent article.

As Superintendent, he wanted a dwelling house, salary, £5 for every 100 guns made under his inspection, two apprentices and three servants, moving expenses for himself and family, and a horse to be kept at the factory at the expense of the Committee for the use of himself and the clerk. Not a bad contract.

The British
plunder

By December most of the above had been built and manufacturing equipment was moved from Philadelphia to the Powder Mill Tract. Peter DeHaven gunsmith from Lancaster, became manager.¹³⁶ There were several threatened British raids which caused powder and supplies to be moved towards Lancaster, and one serious explosion thought to have been sabotage, but possibly only a blunder. The mills were, however, finally burned by the British. A report was given that it was entirely "waste, open and unenclosed, and of no use to anybody except as a common."¹³⁷ DeHaven had hastily moved as much of the powder and stores as possible to Hummelstown beyond the Susquehanna River where he continued to make powder for the Continentals. The gun factory was closed December, 1778, as the French Alliance imported French guns and the effort was not sustained by Congress. There are many accounts of the explosion and the powderworks to which the reader is referred.

As the new nation began pulling out of its post-war depression, the Powder Mill Tract became desirable for its mill seat. As early as 1779, Thomas Potts had sent a letter to the Honorable Congress of the United States of America which reads:

"The Memorial [letter] of Thomas Potts of the State of Pennsylvania respectfully sheweth

Pott s'
letter

That a certain Tract of Land situate on the Waters of French Creek in the County of Chester and State aforesaid was sometime since purchased by and employed for the use of the said States and a Powder Mill with other improvements erected thereon...That the said Mill was blown up by Residents and all the other Improvements afterwards destroyed by the County...That your Memorialist being desirous of carrying on a Business which would at once be of Public utility and Private advantage begs leave to propose to Congress a purchase of the Premises provided it could be obtained in Such Time as to enable him to erect his Works before the present Season expires."¹³⁸

It is not known what use Potts intended, nor what response he received, but he was an ironmaster and capable of erecting any kind of iron work or providing Ordnance.

The land was included in the sheriff sale of 1789 and sold to Casper Snyder, Jr., a farmer, who in 1801, sold it to Michael Hartman, a farmer of Franconia Township, Montgomery County. Hartman also pur-

136. It is unclear whether Nicholson was given the contract, or whether DeHaven was supervising manager. DeHaven seems to have made all contacts with the Council of Safety.

137. Pennypacker. *Annals of Phoenixville*, page 99. Also *Pa. Arch.* Series I, VII, 315.

138. National Archives, Washington, D.C. 9.18.1779. Mcfm. M247, r51 i41 v8 p.78.

chased Tract #14, which may have been used by the government also during the Revolution. Hartman's intentions may have been only land speculation for he was involved in other late purchases from Chew, Wilcocks & Chew. He and Snyder sold 45 acres to Jacob Rudy, a powdermaker, within the year. In 1807, Casper Snyder bought back #15 (or repossessed?) and kept it as a farm until 1823, gradually expanding and diversifying the mills.

Snyder
Mills

After Casper Snyder died in 1823, his only surviving heirs, Henry and Thomas took title in 1828. As Snyder's Mills, they advertised a linseed oil mill and a grist and saw mill. The oil mill had been built between 1830 and 1847 by Benjamin Hartman, as well as a mill to hull and clean clover seed. The Clover Mill was turned into a two-family dwelling, and was torn away by Harmon Friday some time after 1847. As flax dwindled as a crop, the oil mill, whose walls still stand by the covered bridge, was converted to a spoke mill. Hartman also built the saw mill beside the grist mill. Apparently Henry Snyder was the miller, for in 1860, after his death, an advertisement for a miller appeared. Joseph Fronefield answered and was hired.

Clover,
Oil, Saw
& Grist
Mills

Thomas Snyder kept the property until 1878, when he sold it to George W. Rapp. Rapp had worked at the mill under Joseph Fronefield since 1867, the year after the covered bridge was built.¹³⁹ George Rapp and his son operated the mill until 1920 when it was sold to Henry Supiot.¹⁴⁰

Rapp's
Mill

140.

In 1855, Dr. Levi Oberholtzer, a druggist in Phoenixville, bought a small piece of land on the creek from C.H. Yeager adjoining Snyder's mill tract. This was the upper part of #14 on the 1790 map which the heirs of James Starr patented in 1802.¹⁴¹ They sold to Hartman who sold to Yeager. On this plot, Oberholtzer built a powder mill. He manufactured a high grade of blasting powder for mining, then the only one in Chester County. He ran the mill three years when it exploded and burned. Dr. Oberholtzer was the oldest son of Elias and Catharine Oberholtzer of Vernal Bank Mills of West Pikeland, and brother to John Oberholtzer of the Anselma Mill.¹⁴² He leased a second site in Montgomery County where, in conjunction with the East Pikeland site, he expected to make 5500 lbs. of powder a month. Either the records have not come down accurately, or Oberholtzer's mill was considerably smaller than the Continental Powder Works, for Oberholtzer's 5500 lbs./month is substantially smaller than the Continental's 3-4000/week.¹⁴³

Oberholtzer's
Powder Mill
known as
Kimberton
Powder Mills

139. The covered bridge cost \$3595 to build and is 105' long by 14' wide. Burr Truss type.

140. The Rapp's had lived in the area since before the Revolution. When Americans were asked to drink an herb tea instead of English tea, Philip Rapp answered in a letter to Gen. Wayne: "I understand that it is requested by you that no one drink any tea which comes from England. Instead..you would desire us to drink a vile potion which must be brewed from a certain weed which grows in abundance along the banks of French Creek. This I will not do. Just because I prefer a good tea from the Mother Country does not mean that I am in strict accord with the principles of the King. Therefore, each afternoon at 4, I will continue to do as I see fit." Norris. Daily Republican. 10.18.1962.

141. Patent is in name of Joseph Starr et al. W2-118.

Oswald Eve's
Frankford
Mill

The Continental Powder Works were not the first powder mill in the area. Vincent Township had a privately owned Revolutionary powder mill. Until May, 1775, Pennsylvania had perhaps the only operating powder works in the colonies.¹⁴⁴ It was the Frankford Mill owned by Oswald Eve. Earlier powder mills of the 17th and 18th centuries had been allowed to fall into disrepair after the French and Indian Wars. A second mill at Norriton soon joined the Frankford works. But together, they could not produce enough for the army. On January 17, 1776, the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety advertised for "such persons as are willing to erect Powder Mills... are desired to apply to the Committee of Safety who will lend them Money, on Security, if required, for that purpose...." Six proposals were received, among which in Chester County was Thomas Heimberger, listed a powder-maker. Heimberger does not appear in Vincent records except at this time; it may be presumed, therefore, that he leased the site or worked in cooperation with a terre tenant. In June, 1776, an inspector, John Ladd Howell, reported: "His mill is 36'x30', powered by a 16' overshot waterwheel. The wheel

Heimberger's
Powder Mill
on Birch Run

turns two 22' shafts, each working 18 stampers. Two mortar trees, 20' long, had basins 12"x9"x16" deep. He also has an 18'x20' dry house."¹⁴⁵.

The Committee advanced Heimberger £250 to build his mill, 2000 lbs. of saltpeter, and a load of sulphur. This mill operated throughout the war. Being one of the smaller mills, its production was not large, but notable when combined with other small mills. The walls of Heimberger's mill are still visible in a crumbling state on Birch Run. This mill was not noted on the British Spy Map of c1776. Apparently, the British did not consider the small powder mills worth their time, for none but the Continental Mill are noted.

Sheeder
buys powder
on Brick
Run (W.V.)

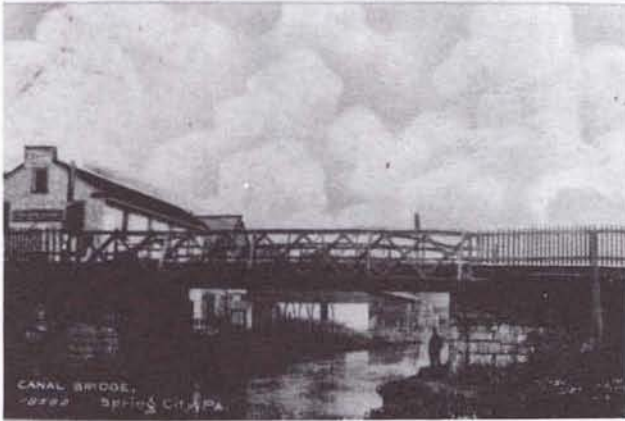
Sheeder's History of Vincent reports a powdermill around Brick Run in the general area of the above mill. Brick Run is a short tributary that comes down Saw Mill Road (West Vincent) into French Creek between Sheeder Mill Road and Cook's Glen Road. He says he bought powder there in 1792. Whether or not this is the Heimberger mill continued or a different mill has not been determined. It would seem most probable that Sheeder is referring to a part of the Keeley pulling mill and gun factory that may have adapted into a powder mill, or possibly where gun powder was sold rather than made.

142. Newspaper items spell the name Overholtzer. However, the sign above his store on Bridge & Bank Streets, Phoenixville, read, "Levi Oberholtzer, Wholesale & Retail Druggist."

143. AR. 12.23.1855.

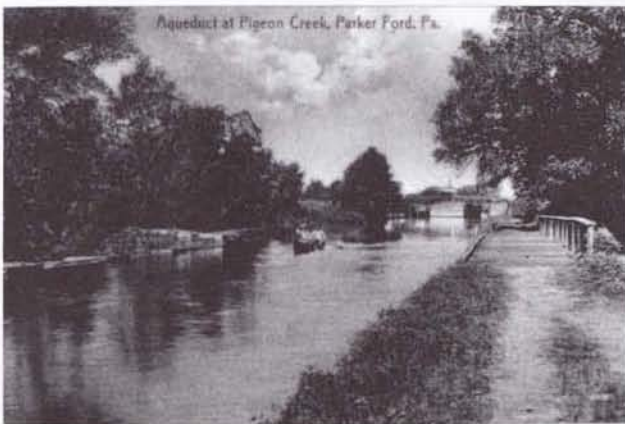
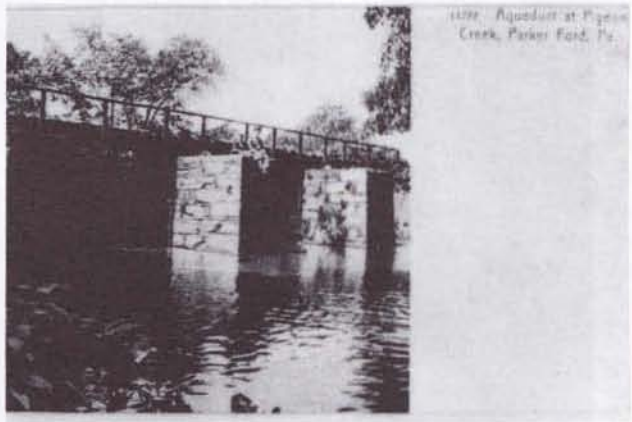
144. Salay. Page 423.

145. Ibid. Page 433.

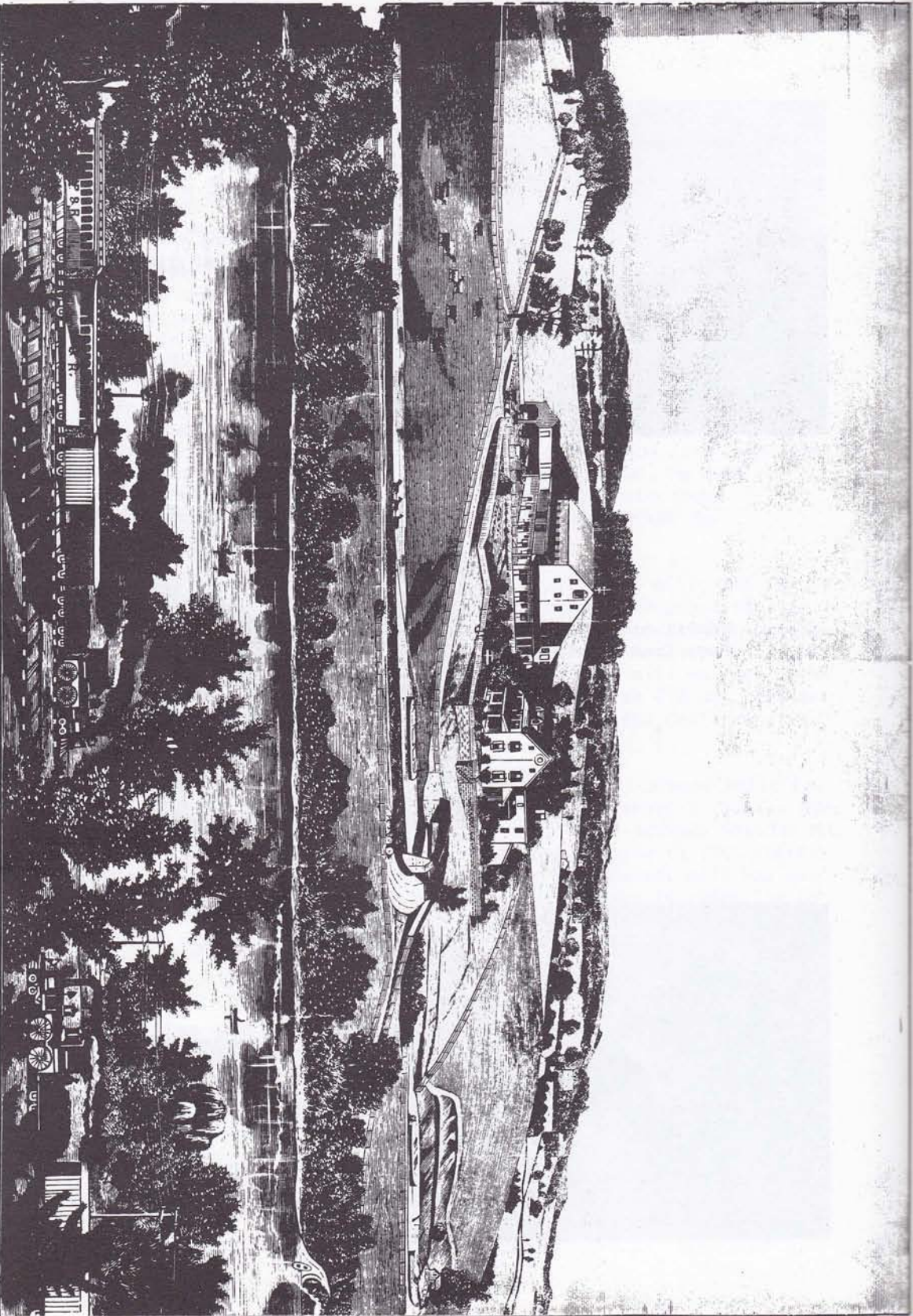


Looking north & showing
old Yost grist mill - burned 1884

Aqueduct crossing over
pigeon Creek (from below)



Aqueduct at Pigeon Creek (from
above or on the canal)



**RESIDENCE OF MICHAEL TOWERS,
EAST VINCENT.**

Courtesy: Daniel Kulp

First entry into the narrow, rolling valleys of northern Chester County was by the Schuylkill River, a Dutch word meaning 'hidden river,' used because the mouth of the river was obscured by tall reeds and overhanging trees. There were Indian trails through the area, traveled mostly by hunting parties or transient Indians moving from one settlement to another. From earliest white trespass, the Indians' trails had been used as the most direct avenues to inland regions, return trips made, as much as possible, by creeks and rivers.

Early
modes of
travel

Water travel was slower than horse, but much more comfortable. However, once off the streams or back from the rivers, the only mode of travel was by foot or by horse. An ordinary horse could make thirty to forty miles per day by daylight. The necessity of a horse to survival in the wilderness in the 17th and 18th centuries caused severe penalties to be laid on horse stealing. A man caught stealing another man's horse was pilloried for one hour, publicly whipped 39 lashes "on the bare back," and have one ear cut off and pinned to the pillory for the first offense, the same treatment and the other ear cut off for the second offense, and branded "H.T." on the forehead for the third offense.¹⁴⁶ It also brought about the formation of organizations such as "The Lower Merion Society for the Detection and Prosecution of Horse Thieves and Recovery of Stolen Horses," which still exist today, although they have become a light-hearted opportunity to gorge on a bountiful dinner.

Penalties
for horse
stealing

An occasional home remains whose orientation is toward the river or creek. Most early houses and barns faced south for warmth, or at a 45° angle to the compass to better spread the daylight hours. All early deeds in Pennsylvania carried a 6% allowance in their descriptions for roads, which were to be provided and maintained by each landowner through or around his property. The flow of travel, nevertheless, dictated the eventual placement of thoroughfares. Just as mills caused roads to be beaten to them, industry and centers of population caused a network of connecting transportation routes. The actual means of transportation was as evolutionary as the industries and activities that created the need.

A reminiscence written in 1889 by Susan Sidle, then 87 and the oldest resident of Parkerford, related her grandmother's semi-monthly trips by horseback to Philadelphia. Twice a month, Susan's grandmother, Susannah Parker, would rise early, having prepared her produce the day before, saddle her horse and balance a pannier or market "wallet" across the saddle. The wallet had a butter box on each end, topped with carefully packed eggs and a few dressed chickens.

To Phila-
delphia
market by
horseback

146. Minutes of the State of Pennsylvania in General Assembly, Chapter CLV. 3/10/1780
"An ACT to increase the punishment for horse stealing."

Thus packed, Susannah would tie on her bonnet and climb into the saddle, ready to start for Philadelphia. Unless bad weather threatened, she would not try to sell along the way, for the best prices would be had in the city. Susannah could reach Philadelphia by noon - one or two p.m. at the very latest - and sell out in a few hours. The evening was enjoyed with acquaintances where also she could lodge overnight, making the return trip the next day. There would be some small treat tucked in her basket for the family at home. Grandmother Parker enjoyed these leisurely, pleasant journeys, and never tired of telling her grandchildren about them.¹⁴⁷.

Most travel was done by individual horse and rider, but an occasional carriage reached the Pikelands, Vincents and Coventrys enroute to Pottstown, Reading or Lancaster. Roads were not really ready for the light-wheeled phaeton of the city. More often, it was the heavy two-wheeled cart or sturdy four-wheeled dray that traversed the rutted roads. Pikeland, however, drew a fancier clientele because of the Yellow Springs and later French Creek Boarding School where stagecoach arrivals and departures were a regular occurrence.

The Sign of the Bear (Kimberton) and Yellow Springs served as junction and terminus for an assortment of Stagecoach Lines at various times. The first record found of a regular stagecoach service is in 1818; however, coaches had been arriving from The Paoli and from Philadelphia many years in advance of this date. The 1818 advertisement was the "Philadelphia and French Creek Coachee," offered by Mr. James Elliott. It left the Shakespeare Hotel at Chestnut near Sixth in Philadelphia "every Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday mornings at 11 o'clock - by way of Merion, Gulph Mills, Valley Forge and Phoenix Iron Works, arriving at French Creek Boarding School at 5:00 in the evening." On return, the coach would "leave Joseph Conard's on the Boarding School Farm every Monday, Wednesday and Friday morning at 8:00 o'clock." The advertisement assures that "a sober, careful driver is provided, and passengers will be taken up in any part of the city that they may desire." The fare was \$1.75 - "way passengers 6¢/mile."¹⁴⁸.

Stagecoach
advertisements

Next mention is in 1822:

"NEW LINE. The subscribers respectfully inform their friends and the Public...that they have put on a line of Stages to Kimberton, which will leave James Watsons', No.21 North 5th St., every Wednesday and Saturday mornings at 8 o'clock precisely, and run by the way of Valley Forge and Phoenix Works, and arrive at Kimberton at 3 o'clock same day. The proprietors of this line have been careful in selecting first rate horses, and good comfortable stages, and are determined to spare no pains to accommodate those who may please to favor them with their custom." Rates were 75¢ to Bird-in-Hand, \$1.00 to King of Prussia, \$1.50 to Kimberton and \$2.00 to Yellow Springs.¹⁴⁹.

147. Pottstown Ledger. 1889. Courtesy of Ann Tudor.

148. VR. 5.6.1818:

149. VR. 11.27.1822.

Another in 1822 places Kimberton on a route to Yellow Springs:

"SUMMER ARRANGEMENT. Philadelphia, Kimberton and Yellow Springs MAIL STAGE. Will leave Daniel Lobo, sign of the Union Hotel, No. 276 South Market Street, Philadelphia, every 3rd, 5th & 7th days at 7 o'clock, and arrive at J. Bones' Inn, Yellow Springs about 1 o'clock same day; and returning, leaves J. Bones every 2nd, 4th & 6th days at 8 o'clock and arrives at Philadelphia at 2 o'clock same day. All baggage at the risk of the owners. GEO. D. THOMAS."¹⁵⁰.

By 1828, there was a new line of stages going from Philadelphia to Lancaster, via Valley Forge, Kimberton, Yellow Springs, Morgantown, Churchtown and New Holland. It left at 4 a.m., breakfast at the Gulph Mills, dine at Kimberton, lodge at Morgantown, and arrive at Lancaster next morning. It went three days per week.¹⁵¹ There was a Pottstown Stage, too, which alternated the Lancaster Stage days, affording the traveller some leeway in coming and going. Both stage lines used Kimberton Hotel as a junction.¹⁵².

Occurrence of Kimberton on the Lancaster mail route is indicated in the newspaper report of a mail robbery in 1829 near the first milestone on the Lancaster Road. It states that the Kimberton Stage was "attacked by three men armed with pistols who, after securing what money they could find on the passengers (two in number) tied their hands behind their backs and ordered them to remain in the stage for one hour at peril of their lives." The horses were then taken below the crossroads, made fast to a fence near Elliott's tavern. The passengers were released by a "countryman passing in a cart to market...It is probable that the robbers intended to attack the great Lancaster mail which goes on the same route. The Kimberton mail is exceedingly small. A lady's fashionable bishop sleeve would hold twice its contents in a week."¹⁵³. Stages continued from Phoenixville through Kimberton to Yellow Springs until 1871.

Mail Stage
Robbery

While stage routes were site specific, i.e., could go from point to point as they chose, the relative comfort and economics of water travel and steam power had fascinated the engineer and industrialist since the earliest days of the colony. Early 18th century saw isolated channel improvements in the Schuylkill River, and in 1731, Robert Morris organized the "Society for Improvements of Roads and Inland Navigation" - really a lobbying effort. A Commission was established in 1761 to clear channels, and subsequently the Schuylkill and Susquehanna Navigation (which became the Union Canal), and the Delaware and Schuylkill Navigation Company were chartered. In 1768, a plan was put forth in the Pennsylvania Chronicle which called for state sponsored

Early
legislation
for canals

150. VR. 6.26.1822.

151. Norristown Herald 6.25.1828.

152. AR. 1.22.1828.

153. AD Adv. Poulson's. The above information on stage lines was taken from Transportation in Kimberton by David Adams, and generously shared for this history.

Schuylkill
Navigation
Company

improvements to the Schuylkill River between Philadelphia and Reading by the construction of sixteen dams that were to have good roads along their banks in order that flat boats could be towed by animal power. Strong opposition to any navigation on the Schuylkill was expressed by owners of established and valuable shad fisheries along its banks. However, after the War of 1812, the objections were outweighed by the necessity for improved navigation due to the rapid settlement of the Upper Schuylkill Valley. Growth of iron, textile and paper industries also provided impetus for a cheaper transportation system, heavy bulk goods being expensive to transport by wagon.

In 1815, the Schuylkill Navigation Company was given authority to provide lock and slackwater navigation along the waterway from Philadelphia to Port Carbon, a few miles upstream from Pottsville. The total distance was 108.21 miles. In the 108 miles, 619' of elevation had to be overcome, accomplished by 32 dams, 23 sections of canal, 109 guard and lift locks and one tunnel (at Auburn). Sixty-two miles would be covered by open-cut canals, leaving 46 miles of navigation in the river's slackwater pools. Construction began in 1816 and was mostly finished by September, 1825. It was established by Philadelphia financiers headed by Cadwallader Evans and financed by sale of stock plus a big boost from Stephen Girard Bank in 1823. The last short but rugged section from Mt. Carbon to Port Carbon opened in 1828.

The canal was immediately successful, so much so that larger boats, and therefore larger locks, were necessary within a few years. Interestingly, the advancement of steam power rose almost simultaneously with that of the canals, making fierce competition a factor demanding attention. (A steam powered boat traversed the canal in 1826.) But steamboats were not the threat. Rail travel was.

Elijah
Pennypacker

The Philadelphia & Reading Railroad was in response to a great deal of thought and statewide encouragement for both canal development and steam development. Elijah Pennypacker, a young scion of the Phoenixville family who was appointed to the state Surveyor-General's office in Harrisburg in 1830, became influential in state politics. Through this appointment, he became acquainted with the powerful Thaddeus Stevens. In 1831, Pennypacker was elected to the House of Representatives, where he took a leading role in the passage of important bills that furthered commerce, education and transportation. As Chairman of the Bank Committee, he obtained charters for the Bank of the United States and the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad, both of which carried national importance.¹⁵⁴ In 1836, he became secretary to the State Board of Canal Commissioners, and shortly after, was appointed to this Board, which was the most powerful commission in the state at that time. Pennypacker, with his friend and fellow Abolitionist, Emmor Kimber, was deeply committed to the success of both the canals and the railroad.¹⁵⁵

Charter &
interest in
early rail-
roading.

154. He also shaped, with Stevens, much of the Public School Bill which created the common or free school system. He was the Democratic choice for governor but declined because that party took no stand against slavery.

155. National Registration. White Horse Farm. 1986. FPOCT files.

Funded by a cartel of very wealthy businessmen, the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad Company was chartered in 1834. It was in operation along the Schuylkill by 1842 and in direct competition with the canal. By enlarging the facility, the canal was able to meet the railroad challenge, but the enlargements strained canal budgets. After an 1846 enlargement, the Company was never in as good financial condition as it had been. In 1864, an Agreement was struck between the Navigation and the Railroad, dividing the coal trade 55%-45% in favor of the Railroad. The greatest tonnage, by far, transported over the Navigation Canal was anthracite coal. In 1859, the year of maximum shipments, coal amounted to 1,372,109 tons out of a total of 1,699,101 tons. About 1400 boats, both company owned and privately owned, operated on the canal in 1859. Tonnage was floated down the Schuylkill Canal to Philadelphia, and much of it moved on to the Delaware & Raritan Canal to reach New York City and points as far north as New London, Connecticut. Some shipments went south to Wilmington and Baltimore where they could be transhipped to the Ohio River. In these years, the Schuylkill Canal was successful far beyond all expectations.

Canal enlargement & tonnage

After surviving several major floods which ripped out canal banks and damaged locks, the canal faced its most disastrous year in 1869. A six week strike by coal miners in May and June almost completely stopped coal shipments. This was followed by a serious drought which began in the latter part of July and continued until September 25, which further stopped shipping.¹⁵⁶ Heavy rains in late September made shipping once again possible for scarcely more than a week, when the greatest flood to that date swept down the entire length of the Schuylkill River Valley. Both Railroad and Canal were damaged severely. Straining every muscle, the Navigation Company, with the financial help of the Railroad (for the Railroad could not handle the tonnage without the Canal¹⁵⁷.) was operating again by April of the following spring. In 1870, however, the Canal stockholders leased their company to the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad, after which the Canal could only decline in importance.

Coal miners' strike, drought & flood

At this time, the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad was fighting its own war with its competitor, the Pennsylvania Railroad, the latter having gained control of the Delaware & Raritan Canal. Gradually, the Reading Railroad closed the Schuylkill Canal beginning at points above Schuylkill Haven in 1872, and above Port Clinton in 1888. The old problem of hydraulic separation at the upper ports, which washed coal silt into the river, worked its way downstream, and was clogging the channel and affecting shipping. The last recorded commercial tonnage was carried between Manayunk and Fairmount Dam in 1931. The canal was maintained in reasonable condition until 1949 when the Company was dissolved, and the state began a de-silting project of the river.¹⁵⁸

Railroad Wars

Closing of Canal

156. So little water was had in Philadelphia at Fairmount Dam that, against their Agreement, the officials locked the sluice gates shut, making navigation impossible.

157. One long train of canal barges could move more tonnage than one locomotive of that day.

158. National Registration. Schuylkill Navigation Company, Oakes Reach Section. 1988. Schuylkill Canal Ass., Port Providence. Especial credit is given to Larry Whyte.

Building of the railroad line through Chester and Montgomery counties in the 1830s caused the river settlements to expand as industrial sites with residential districts in close proximity. Within the bounds of this history, Spring City was the strongest site. From Phoenixville to Pottstown, the Philadelphia & Reading (known as the Reading Line) laid its tracks on the east side of the Schuylkill River, whereas the Navigation had brought its canal up the west side from Phoenixville to Reading, cutting to the inside of the Schuylkill's many looping bends. The canal spawned several small accommodations along its banks for travellers, animals and boats. The railroad, however, was a greater influence, even though it located on the opposite side from Springville. It caused the rise of a new town which took its name from the west side, Royer's Ford. Commerce between the two boroughs quickly demanded that a bridge be built. The first was a wooden covered bridge built in 1840. It was destroyed ten years later when the coal barge, Here I Come, was swept downstream from Pottsville in a storm and caught bridge pilings. Immediately replaced, the second covered bridge burned in 1884 with the Yost Grist Mill beside it. This time, a metal truss bridge replaced the wooden span. In that same year, the Pennsylvania Railroad was completed from Philadelphia to Reading and went directly through Spring City. Casper Snyder Francis was the foremost person in bringing this rail service to the town.

Bridge built

Bridge burns

Pennsylvania
Railroad

Springville
to Spring City

Spring City was chartered as Springville in August, 1867, and was changed to Spring City officially in March of 1873. It had been growing since the building of Yost's Grist Mill (1826) and James Rogers' Foundry (1843), which burned in 1856. Rogers started the stove business for which Spring City became so well known. He employed 25 men. In 1860, Smith, Francis & Wells rebuilt the foundry, but as their establishment expanded, they moved to the Royersford side. Shortly after, the early foundry site became Shantz & Keeley Stove Works. These were followed by Yeager & Hunter Spring City Stove Works, and Buckwalter Stove Company in Royersford, making porcelain enameled stoves.

Worst fire
in Schuylkill
Valley

Shryock & Company built a paper mill in 1847 which evolved into American Wood Paper Company in 1853. After many years, it became Keystone Drawn Steel. The village drew a broad assortment of industry which made use of the canal and the railroad. Portions of it burned at times, as sparks from engines blew into buildings, but the town always rebuilt. The most disastrous fire was probably in 1881, when so much was destroyed that the Reading Line ran special trains from Philadelphia to bring the curious to view the wreckage. All of Main Street was burned including Spring City Hotel. It was termed the worst fire ever in the Schuylkill Valley. More and more brick buildings appeared as the town rebuilt. A strong core of industries supported the town - brick yards and lumber mills, glass works, knitting mills and silk mills, plus all the ancillary trades and businesses.¹⁵⁹

159. The reader is referred to Springville-Spring City Centennial, 1967, an excellent compendium of history, business and organizations in the borough.

Over the years, Spring City has acquired a very beautiful and individual architecture beginning about 1840. The homes are large and substantial, with turrets, parapets, porches and Juliet balconies. Even the simpler houses have proportion and style. They express the solid core of business accumen and success that prevailed throughout the town through its building years up to the Great Depression. Unfortunately, it is unwisely losing some of this high style treasure by allowing facades to be altered, porches torn off, leaving nasty scars on the brickwork, and inappropriate third floor additions for additional apartment rentals. It could be hoped that the worst time of conversion is past, and that the future will see more protective concern toward preserving that which is left.

Spring City's
Architecture

Not being as susceptible to the vagaries of weather, the railroads became the more enduring of the competitive modes of transportation. They were benefitted by bigger and better locomotives and wider, ever expanding connections. The Industrial Revolution (which started about 1760 in England and later in other countries) began to reach into the agrarian regions of Chester County about 1800-1820. In 1831, a meeting was held in Yellow Springs at Margaret Holman's Inn to consider "the propriety of making a railroad from Yellow Springs" to Phoenixville, "on a direction to Philadelphia",¹⁶⁰ but a successful attempt to serve the Pickering Valley was not to come about until 1868. The original route was planned to follow the Pickering Creek to the mouth of that creek and then northward to join the Reading line at Phoenixville. It was thought to continue the route to Eagle and Dorlan's Mills on the Brandywine (almost into Downingtown). Local people proposed to fund \$50,000 in stock and borrow a sufficient sum on bonds, endorsed by the Reading Railroad. The railroad also agreed to subscribe three-fifths of the stock and equip and run the road.

Pickering
Valley
Branch RR

By August of 1869, it was apparent that Phoenixville investors were not supporting the subscription. Phoenixville businessmen wanted the line to run through Phoenixville following the French Creek valley to Kimberton where it would cross to the Pickering Creek valley.¹⁶¹ This route was adopted in 1870 after much heated argument. Compromises were made. It would only run to Byers, and the name would be The Pickering Valley Railroad. The branch was about thirteen miles long, and the line was finished in September, 1871.

"The Pickering Valley Railroad has completed its track as far as the Eagle, and today will run an excursion train to Vernal Bank Grove for the accommodation of those attending the Temperance Mass Meeting to be held there."¹⁶²

There was a roundhouse at Byers to turn the locomotive, now under a building in Loomis' Feed Store complex. Active sponsors were John and Elias Oberholtzer, John and Joseph Tustin, Harmon Pennypacker

160. AR. 2.8.1831.

161. AR 8.17.1869.

162. J. 9.9.1871.

and his relatives, the Kings, the Moses, Todds, Stitelers, Hartmans, and, in fact, almost every farmer along the way. Both passenger and freight traffic grew steadily, services were increased (a ladies car was added "to which single gents are not admitted")¹⁶³. Stations were built at Kimberton and Byers, and freight platforms (flag stations) were provided at Lionville Station Road, Cambria (Anselma), Marisville, Chester Springs, Pikeland Station (Mosesville), and French Creek (near French Creek Mall).

Kimberton

The Pickering Valley Railroad brought growth to Kimberton and stretched the old village of Yellow Springs to the southern edge. In Kimberton, it moved the center of activity eastward from the old tavern crossroads. A coaling business and feed warehouse required sidings over bins that could hold 12-25 tons of coal,¹⁶⁴ a machine and foundry business, a wagonworks and a window frame and sash company sprang up, as well as a creamery and a second coal business. Also a new general store and an icehouse (still standing) were built. But Kimberton did not lose its early crossroads. Rather, it connected the two with a sidewalk from the train station to the Kimberton Hotel where weekly cattle auctions were held with free lunch for the bidders provided by the hotel.

Kimberton's "historical development falls into two broad phases, both of which were greatly influenced by available transportation. From its initial emergence around a tavern in 1771 until after the Civil War, Kimberton's economic activity was centered at the district's western edge, around the intersection of Hare's Hill and Kimberton roads. Here, after 1818, stood the mill, the boarding school, an inn, and a general store that contributed to the village's role as an agricultural exchange center and stagecoach stop.

The second phase of significant change began in the last quarter of the nineteenth century when economic development and new construction shifted to the district's eastern end where the new railroad station stood. The railroad altered the economic life of the village. Instead of processing agricultural produce primarily for local farmers' consumption, the mills and the milk receiving station processed foodstuffs for a larger, more distant market... The fertile farms surrounding Kimberton helped to make that station the busiest on the line. Kimberton station was staffed with an agent, and in 1882, with an assistant agent. By 1884, it was handling nearly 9½ tons of freight a week, most of which was milk, which by the spring of 1895, rose to an average daily shipment of 2735 quarts, the largest quantity of any of the railroad's depots."¹⁶⁵.

Kimberton
Land Develop-
ment

After 1870, Kimberton experienced a boomlet in housing. It even knew a developer by the name of Dutton Madden, who appeared from Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania, and bought several pieces of land around the station, laying them out in lots. He was gone by 1875, but the brick houses of Kimberton are there because of his enthusiasm.

163. L. 12.30.1873.

164. Until the last 25 years on the east side of Prizer Road near Kimberton Road.

165. National Registration. Kimberton Historic District. 1987-88. Richard Webster.



Painting by John Peirce

Courtesy: Kimberton Country House, Ltd.



Pikeland Meadows

Courtesy: French & Pickering Creeks
Conservation Trust



Malenke Bakery & store, c1905 and blacksmith shop.
House and store burned, 6/6/1936 Kimberton.



Meeting the train.

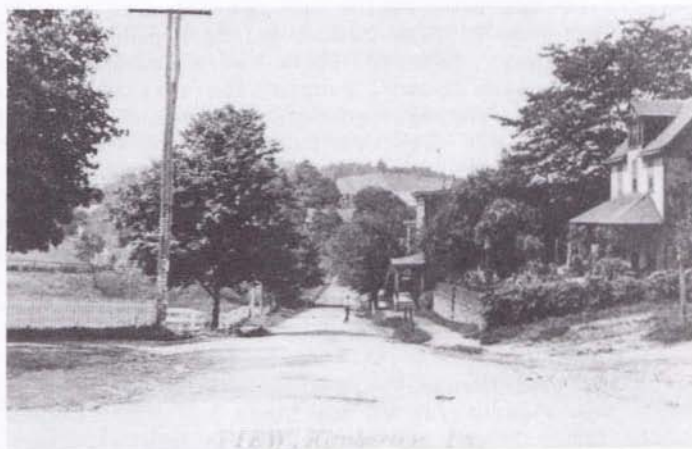
Kimberton, c.1905.



KIMBERTON ABOUT 1900

Looking east on 113.

Looking west on 113.



Pickering Valley R.R.

[The foregoing was largely taken from the National Registration of Kimberton Historic District and the reader is referred to that document, which can be obtained from the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission in Harrisburg for more complete information on Kimberton.]

Chester
Springs

Similarly, the Pickering Valley Railroad spawned a new village around its Chester Springs station. While Yellow Springs had created two large inns, supportive housing and a clientele from outside the immediate area, although local patronage was evidenced, the road from Jacobs' Ford (Phoenixville) to Downingtown, Route #113, had become the main artery for Montgomery County residents to connect to the towns along the Great Valley and westward. Three or four houses, one Dr. Fussell's office, had been built along this road on the northern side near the railroad station, the railroad crossing #113 in front of them.

Pickering
Feed Store

The name Yellow Springs was used for the first post office in 1823 when William Olwine opened a general delivery in his store near the inns. However, there was a prior post office of that name in Huntingdon County, causing the name to be changed to Chester Springs in 1827. The village began to spread toward the Kimberton/Red Lion road by mid-eighteenth century, and the coming of the railroad drew other activity to the freight station placed there. Eventually a feed store was built on the northwest corner of Yellow Springs Road and the Red Lion Road. Harvey Detwiler operated it from 1918 to 1946, followed by Elwood Loughan and then Oliver Mosteller. There was a lodge hall on the second floor. A dozen new houses settled into the bluff above the railroad after 1890. This section of Chester Springs falls after the bounds of this history.

Birchrun-
ville

Birchrunville's history is also after the Civil War, but there was a gathering of dwellings and small trades at the crossroads after 1800. Originally spelled Birch Run Ville, and before that simply called The Hollow, it emerged as a farmers' communication point with the advent of Thomas B. Dewees. Prior to Dewees, it focused on the Rogers/Kinzie grist and saw mill and a few houses at the junction of several roads that, from higher plateaus, converged at the low point on Birch Run - The Hollow. Steep hillsides on all perimeters were heavily wooded with hardwoods and heavy stands of birch trees. Unsited to field farming, it became a hub of small plots where tradesmen, artisans and an occasional shopkeeper grouped. The house on the southwest corner of Flowing Springs and Hollow Roads became a store, and a blacksmith shop stood on the now vacant corner opposite it.

Dewees got things going. With the injection of his energy, a new store, creamery, post office and second floor hall was built in 1898. A steam bakery was opened on the southeast corner which augmented the older bakehouse at the corner of Schoolhouse Road and Flowing Springs Road. A cousin, J. Hause Dewees continued the businesses. The Baptists built the Meetinghouse (see Chapter III) and a village atmosphere reigned. For awhile controversy divided the villagers between

those who wanted to be known as Birch Run Ville and those who thought Mechanicsville sounded more important. The first group won.¹⁶⁶

No other villages of any size emerged in the region. A penchant for the use of "Corners" is seen in West Pikeland and West Vincent - Rapp's Corner, Opperman's, Strickland's, Ludwig's, Wilson's, Hiestand's (East Vincent) - with the tag "ville" attached to other areas - Mosesville, Marisville, Birchrunville. The first group usually referred to a commercial establishment at that crossroad, the second denoting the largest landowner, Birchrunville being an exception.

Trolley Fever, the electric railway, did not reach East Pikeland and East Vincent until the 1890s. It came from Strafford, Montgomery County, through Valley Forge to Williams' Corner to Corner Stores and then up to Spring City. Two parks were built by the company, one at Old Zion's Church called Bonnie Brae Park, the other on Valley Park Road in Schuylkill Township. After several serious brake failures, particularly on Spring City's steep hills, and the coming of the automobile, the trolleys lost popularity in the country scene.

Trolley
line

About the same time a second railroad branch, sponsored largely by Davis Knauer of St. Peter's Quarries, was connected to the Pickering Valley line just east of Kimberton. This was under direction of the Delaware & Lancaster Railroad. Hastily laid through much lowland along French Creek, and without sufficient bed, people quickly dubbed it The Sowbelly" for its many undulations. It closed shortly after opening.

'Sowbelly'
railroad

Introduction of the automobile changed the character of transportation, just as it and modern high tech corridors have changed the landscape. All four townships are becoming urban with no public transportation of any note appearing. The rural byways of our childhoods are a thing of the past.

¹⁶⁶. National Register. Birchrunville General Store. 1978. FPCCT files.

The following bits and pieces of family histories are included solely because, in the course of searching properties, they were sorted out of Wills, Orphans' Court records and chains of title. It is hoped that they will be of use to the person tracing his or her own family lines, and all, in some way, relate to occupants in Vincent or Pikeland townships. It is not an all inclusive list, and should not be regarded as complete or final. They are no more than stated - threads and shards.

* * * * *

Acker (Aker) - Henry, Sr. & Jr. - Mennonites of the 1st. congregation. Were in (East) Vincent before 1759.

Acker, Casper - Mennonite in (East) Coventry in 1751.

Aman, Johannes - arrived, 1732, out of Rotterdam to Philadelphia. Married Agnes Rush, lived @ Germantown until 1769 when they moved to Whitemarsh beside Henry Sheetz' new paper mill. Two sons: John and George. Records at HSP and Montgomery County Hist. Society.

Aman, John - son of Johannes and Agnes, married Sophia Stuetler (Stiteler) on Easter Day, 1772. They moved from Whitemarsh to Chester Co. in 1794 buying from John Lloyd. A two-Century Farm.

Ash, John - (East) Vincent. Son-in-law of Jacob Finkbiner.

Benner, Paul & Henry, brothers. Both settled in Vincent before titles, possibly around 1750-60, Paul near French Creek & Royal Spring, and Henry on the Uwchlan line. Paul's sons were John, Jacob (who died in Phila., a mason), and Abraham (who lived along old Route 113 - Benner's Hill.) Henry's youngest son was Gen'l. Henry Benner, Ironmaster of Selinsgrove. Philip Benner took title to land in 1796 and may have also been a son of Henry.

Bertolet, Samuel, Jr., a son of the Samuel Bertolet of Oley Valley during the Revolution. Married Hannah Frick of Coventry Twsp. in 1805. Lived in Coventry (East) until 1806 when moved to (East) Vincent twsp. along French Creek. Three sons, Benjamin (1806-1867), John (1808-1889) & Samuel (1820-1876).

Bingaman, Frederick - millright. Son Frederick married Mary Brumbaugh, daughter of Gerhard Brumbaugh. First Bingaman immigrant, Frederick, arrived from Germany about 1740. Property in Vincents and in Coventry near Coventryville.

Breckwell, John - Clock & Watch repairman - c. 1831-1835 working period in area. Probably worked for the Olwines at Yellow Springs. Not a landowner. Spelled Brakewell, Brechvill.

Brooke, John - Quaker from England. Property owner in Limerick Twsp., Montgomery Co., and in Vincent Twsp., Chester County, near Parker's Ford. Sons Matthew and James. Margaret Davis an aunt, a daughter of the Charlestown and Tredyffrin Davises.

Brownback, Garrett (Gerhard Brumbaugh, Brumback) 1662-1757. Arr. Germantown 1683 probably from near Wittenberg, Saxony. Married Mary Rittenhouse Papen, 1713, in Germantown. Bought close to 1000 acres in Vincent and Coventry twsps. about 1723-4 in several parcels. Had two sons, Benjamin and Henry, & four daughters, Elizabeth (Ric'd. Custard), Mary (Fredrick Bingaman), Anna (Paul Benner), Catharine.

Brownback, Benjamin. Eldest son of Garrett. Married Elizabeth or Mary Paul of Vincent, who died after birthing three children. Married second, Rachel Parker, dgtr. of Edward Parker, innkeeper. Had sons, Edward, Henry & John. Edward married Susannah. Their land lay mostly in Coventry twsp., some in Vincent. Susannah kept tavern just over line in Coventry after Edward died in 1799. Had one son, Edward, b. 1798. Henry, son of Benjamin, married Elizabeth. Kept tavern on Ridge Road, Vincent twsp., with father until father died in 1787; continued 'till he died in 1799. Elizabeth continued until 1809 (no license, 1805, 1806) Tavern closed in 1845. John, son of Benjamin, operated The Swan in Coventry twsp. on the Schuylkill. He died in 1839 in W. Vincent twsp, leaving a Will devising to nine children: John, William & Jesse, Elizabeth (Geo. Christman), Mary (Wm. Emery) dec'd., Sarah (Henry Emery) dec'd, Hannah (George Ralston), Catharine (Samuel Kimes), Rebecca (Samuel Stauffer). Benjamin, sd. to be great jumper.

Brownback, Henry. Second son of Garrett. Had two sons, Peter & Henry. Peter married his cousin Edward's widow, Susannah. Henry died, 1804. Peter died 1834. (*the son)

Chrisman, Felix (Phelix) - An early leaseholder in W. Vincent twsp. Large acreage near Ludwig's Corner between Rt. 100 and Birchrun Road. Sons John, George and Henry. Probably came about 1760. Son John retained home place.

Christman, Henry. It has not been determined whether or not Felix and Henry were brothers or father and son. Both were very German. Use of "T" in name probably has no importance, although there is a slight indication that Chrisman was one line of descent and Christman another. Sheeder adds Jacob Christman, and says Henry was the 2nd son of Jacob. (Sheeder has already acknowledged Felix.)

Chris(t)man, Henry & George. Sheeder says "They bought the [Wilson's Corner] farm, when young, of Thomas Browall, brother of Wm. Browall from whom Paul Benner bought." Browall may be Prowall. Henry & George unquestionably brothers, but of Felix or Henry - or Jacob - not determined. George sold out to Henry & moved to Kimberton Place (Sign of Bear Xroads.)

Conrad, Joseph - mason who built much of *Parkerford, also Zion's church in 1775. *early

Cunius, John - carpenter who did much of the work on Zion's church.

Davis, David - John - Lutheran. Children: John, Joseph, Myrick and George (not in chronological order). Three daughters: Elizabeth died of smallpox, buried in Zion's before 1770. Placed on early surveys of Vincent along Birch Run. Signed lease with Penns in 1746. Were probably already there. John Davis moved to Coventryville to run Miller's Factory. Sold land to Philip Miller, a relative. Returned few years later. George, Myrick and son, John treated in mill chapter..Vincent Forge, and as George David in Tavern chapter.

Sheeder relates that after parents died, remaining children at home, 2 daughters and 1 son, became superstitious - "believed they would not die if they did not go to sleep. One did and died because the devil caught him while asleep. Also relates that they were suspected of a church fire, but were not convicted.

Deery, George - Born in Pikeland at fork of 724 and 23. Mother, when widowed, married _____ Shuman. George was in Revolution, returned to buy of John Thomas property in (West) Vincent township, Art School Road near 113. Married Anna Maria, had sons George and Peter.

DeFrain, Peter & Catharine. Huguenots of early settlement. Remained in township.

Evans Family: Evans is one of the largest family names in Pennsylvania. Futhey & Cope, in "History of Chester County, speaking of 18th century immigration, state that 42 first cousins arrived on the same ship with the name Evans, entering the port of Philadelphia in 1719, and there were other immigrations in addition. (p. 541) There are differentiated Evans' lines who settled in Gwynedd, in Limerick, in London Britain, Tredyffrin, Vincent, Nantmeal and Uwchlan, as well as those who went directly to Berks, Lancaster and Northampton counties, as well as to other colonies. They all trace to Wales, and were actively migrating from 1689 to 1785. After the Revolution, second generations are found moving westward over the Alleghenies, spreading across the new land.

Particularly prominent in Chester County are the John Evans branch that came in 1696 to the Welsh Tract but settled on 1000 acres in London-Britain on White Clay Creek and in New Castle County, Delaware. These Evans were descended from John Evans of Denbigh, in the County of Denbigh, Wales, who may or may not have visited Pennsylvania. In 1706, he laid claim to large acreages "in Pennsylvania, East or West Jersey [which included Vincent Township], the Lower Counties and Maryland." (Genealogy of Evans, Nivin & Allied Families by Nivin, page 16. CCHS) Gov. Evans, not a popular governor, was also of this family, but from Wales. Was not living here until Gov.

The John Evans of 1696 arrival came a family of seven persons, from Radnorshire, Wales. Equally prominent is the family of William Evans which arrived in 1719 and settled on 500 acres in Tredyffrin Township (one of the 42 cousins). William came from Merionethshire. He had four sons, William, Richard, Joshua and Joel. With Joshua, he ran

The Paoli Tavern. Others of the same immigration settled in Gwynedd and Limerick. Another branch, Evan Evans, settled in Uwchlan township beside the Friends' Meetinghouse in 1722. He was a 'felt-maker' from Treeglws, Montgomeryshire. A fourth branch, Lewis Evans, a shoemaker, immigrated in 1752 to Vincent township "near the tilt mills" (F&C -542). The only tilt mills in Vincent were at Vincent Forge at that date. His brothers, Daniel and Rees, arrived in 1755, Daniel locating in West Whiteland Township, Chester County. Daniel left no issue and willed his property to Vincent Baptist church and St. Peter's Episcopal in the Valley. Rees Evans continued into Virginia where there is probably another grouping of Evans. A fifth branch, Abner Evans, settled in Nantmeal at an early date sometimes set at 1717, while other sources say Abner arrived in 1755. A hill along 401 in that township still bears the name of Abner's Hill.

Each of the above has left a strong line of descendants in the northern townships of Chester County, and appear to constitute the basic Chester County branches to which an Evans should attempt to line his ancestry. Most early Evans were Baptists. There seem to be no early Evans in Pikeland. In Vincent, there are descendants of several branches. The 1798 Glass Tax notes John Evans, Jr. (storekeeper), Major John Evans, Capt. John Evans, Thomas Evans, Daniel Evans and Lewis Evans, all on the south side of French Creek, and William Evans on the north side.

1. John Evans, Jr. (storekeeper) was the oldest son of Col. William Evans, who was the oldest son of John Jenkins Evans, 'Sr', who was a son of John Evans, the immigrant of 1696.

John Jenkin Evans, 'Sr.' & wife, Ann, devised the farmstead on Art School road at Horseshoe Trail (Lake Valley Farm) to William in 1760 when John, Sr. died. Ann died in 1773. John Jenkin gave his wife the choice of staying on the Vincent farm or the London Britain farm where several of their children were. Ann left the Vincent farm to William.

William Evans married Sarah Smith, daughter of Robert Smith of Uwchlan in 1761, and became a Procurement Officer in the Revolution gaining the rank of Colonel. Their children were: Mary (married William Rogers, son of Joseph Rogers of Vincent), Sara (George North), John (married Margaret ? of East Nantmeal. They lived separately and had one daughter, Sarah, to whom he left his entire estate. (This is the "storekeeper"), Jesse (who inherited Morris Evans & David Evans lands), and William (who inherited Maryland plantation whereon his Aunt Eleanor and Aunt Ann - both married to Dodds - lived. "Pleasant Meadows") The store was on the southeast corner of the crossroad, which later became known as Ralston's Corner after Wm. Ralston bought the farm.

2. Major John Evans was the son of John Evans, also Major in the French & Indian Wars. Held small acreage, 1790s, at Birchrunville.
3. Captain John Evans (c.1750/60-1840). Son of Sergeant James Evans (1725-1820) and Mary (Handcock) Evans. James was possibly a son of Abner Evans who immigrated in 1717 to East Nantmeal twsp. James Evans fought with Braddock (English) in the French & Indian Wars and under Anthony Wayne in the Revolution (American), where he took part in

most of Wayne's campaigns. Captain John, son of James and Mary, had seven daughters, no sons. They lived on St. Matthew's road east of Horseshoe Trail. Children: Margaret (Jacob Crhisman - grandtr. Elizabeth married Jesse Brown-back), Ann (Jacob Hause), Rebecca (Henry Olwine), Ruth - unmarried - dgtr. Sarah Ann Evans, Hannah, Elizabeth (John Thomas), Sarah (Jacob Rhoads).

4. Lewis Evans (1716-1762) immigrated from Caernarvonshire in 1752, with wife, Sarah, and children. They first settled in Vincent "near the Tilt mills", then moved to Uwchlan in the thumb that had been Vincent. Lewis was a shoemaker. Children: Daniel (went to school with Anthony Wayne) married Esther Benner. Daniel was born in Wales 1743 and died 1820. Daniel's children: Lewis, Isaac, a storekeeper, Elizabeth who married Joshua Evans, Sarah, Ezra, Mary, Jesse, Daniel, Abel who married Ann Wilson in 1822, and Henry T. The Newton Evans family trace to this line.
5. Abner Evans (b. 1697 - said to have immigrated in 1717) land patent in East Nantmeal - 1728. Married Hannah Dimwoodie Brother Ezra, Sister, Ruth, immigrated also and went to Lionville then migrated west. Children of Abner: Griffith, Mary (Jeremiah Evans), George (son married Sarah VanLeer, widow of William, East Nantmeal) and James (possibly father of Capt. John Evans - #3) The George Evans' had lands in Lancaster County. All highly respected for integrity.
6. Evan Evans - The Thomas Evans seem to spring from this line. Immigrated in 1722 to Uwchlan Township. He was a feltmaker or hat maker. Married Margaret. Died in 1731. Had nine children. Widow married Charles Gatlive in Uwchlan. Left Lionville property to son Evan, who died unmarried in 1748, devising it to brothers Thomas and Robert. Robert moved to Virginia.
Thomas Evans' son, Evan (1749-1823) married Jane Owen of Uwchlan and was twice member of Assembly. The Thomas Evans of Vincent was probably lined to this family.

The Will of the John Evans who arrived in 1696, although of London-Britain, connects him with the Vincent lands (West Jersey). In fact, it leaves a stipend to his close friend, Owen Thomas, who was pastor at the Vincent Baptist church and resident in the township. The four Evans brothers, spelled out in Col. William's Will, were William, Morris, David and James, with lands all around the Vincent Baptist church. David and James had no issue. Morris Evans, married to Lettice, had only one daughter. Many Wills and Inventories of the Evans family are held in the Archives in West Chester and are very helpful.

Evans, Joseph - a carpenter c. 1800.

Everhard, Everhart - Christian - married Widow Wagonman & lived on her property in (West) Vincent. She had no issue from 1st marriage Second marriage produced two sons, James (dead by 1845) and Benjamin.

Everhart, Benjamin. Had two sons William and James & maybe third son. Son James became proprietor of a furnace in Schuylkill County and member of Legislature in 1826. William, born 1785, is very well delineated in Futhy & Cope, pages 544 & 545. He owned much property, including merchandise stores in Tredyffrin, Goshen (West Chester) and the cross-roads in Pughtown which he purchased from John Pugh's estate, and proceeded to build a store, a hotel and other shops in the early 1800s. Delightful story in F&C of his being only cabin passenger rescued from wreck off Irish coast. He was on a business trip and had put \$10,000 in ship's safe in gold. Some gold was recovered and Everhart was offered his money. He refused because it was not marked and he could not verify ownership. (1822)

Fertig (Fertick, Furteigh), John, immigrant (Germany). Arrived 10/2/1754. Born 2/24/1736-Died 10/15/1825. Buried at Brownback's Reformed, E.Cov. Came to Philadelphia on "Phoenix" from Rotterdam. Took up land in (East) Vincent township. Served in 2nd Battalion, Chester County Militia in Revolution in Capt. Griffiths Company, Commanded by Col. Bull. Fertig married Elizabeth Dihm, in Vincent in 1762, who was also an immigrant from Scholbrun, Germany. Children: were Peter, John, Jr., Adam, Abraham, Jacob - clockmaker, and Elizabeth (m. Beerbower)

Fertig, Jacob . Born 9/9/1778 in Vincent; died 1823. Married Rebecca who was born 1801 & died 1829. Taxed "clockmaker" - 1802; "watchmaker" - 1808; "Phila. clockmaker" - 1810 @ 129 Sassafras Street. [See Chester County Clocks and Their Makers, Arthur James.] Chester County Historical Society has two of his clocks.

Fudge, Job (1785-1851) - Tavernkeeper, Parker's Tavern (also called The General Pike for brief time.) Wife Hannah operated tavern two years after Job died. Two sons: Jonah L. married Sara Gotwals of Lower Providence township, Montgomery Co. 11/20/1851.

Funk, Jacob - came to Vincent township in 1797 from Upper Milford Township, Northampton Co. Bought Peter & Elizabeth Longaker's 166 acre farm for £1300. (Now W. Bridge Street, S.Horace Mowrer farm)

Fussell, Solomon came from Yorkshire, England to Philadelphia in 1721. He was born in 1704. Son William married Sarah Longstreth in Phila. Son born 1728/9. Died at Phoenixville ("Fountain Inn") 1803/4. Buried at Pikeland Meeting near Kimberton. Story recounted during Revolution of wife's attempt to save bed curtains (crewel) by wrapping them about her person under her dress. Camp followers grew suspicious of her size and searched her, found and took her handiwork. Story may be apocryphal but fun. The British did penetrate to the green in front of the Fountain Inn (a granite marker states it was the most inland point that Cornwallis made.) William's son, Bartholomew married Rebecca Bond, daughter of Joseph & Esther (Jeanes) Bond. Born 1754; died 1838 near Yellow Springs. He was born in Philadelphia; Rebecca, b. near Kimberton, (1751-1851). Lived at Corner Stores where he was a chairmaker. Moved to Hatboro, then W. Vincent, St. Matthew's Road (north side) by Schoolhouse Lane & Miller road. He ran a huckster route and farmed. In 1802, ordained Quaker min-

ister; 1813, moved to Maryland; returned to Pikeland near Kimberton 1832. Children: Esther (See Lewis, John), William, Sarah, Joseph, Solomon, Bartholomew, and Rebecca. Excellent family descent in Futhey & Cope, page 557 & 558. Sons Joseph and Solomon married sisters, Elizabeth and Milcha Martha Moore, dgtrs. of Henry C. Moore of Montgomery Co. They moved to Fall Creek Meeting, Madison Co., Indiana in 1847. The sons and grandsons of Bartholomew became physicians influential in medical education and theory, as well as practitioners. Dr. Bartholomew Fussell founded Women's Medical Hospital in Philadelphia, the first female medical college in America. The family was also intensely active in the Abolition movement. For more detailed information see, in addition to F&C, a history of the Thomas Morgan Leasehold, West Vincent Township, a copy of which is lodged at Chester County Historical Society.

Ground, Nicholas - An old Revolutioner & leaseholder, Vincent (West).

Guss, Mary - widow by 1797. Sold (East) Vincent farm in 1801 to John Slichter [Q2-40-61]. Spelled Schichter, Schlichter, Sleichter. John Slichter appears to have been on farm since 1797/8 - may have been a son-in-law. Farm has remained in Slichter family until recent times. On Stoney Run road, near Buckwalter road.

Hartman, Johannes - immigrant c. 1750 from Wittenberg, Germany. Three children: Peter (Major), Jacob, Abigail (Zachariah Rice) - all born in Germany.* Johannes served in French & Indian Wars - took Peter as drummer when only sixteen. Peter served in Revolution.

* Elizabeth and Catharina born here. [Mrs. Emig - Hench, Dromgold Reunion says all immigrated.] Other Hartmans went direct to Berks Co. as early as 1727 - from Franconia. Johannes died 1787 devising to son Jacob who assigned farm to Jacob Bechtel (Montgomery Co. friend) in 1793 so that he could go to Perry Co. Johannes' wife was Margaret, who died 1773.

Hause, Daniel & Anna of Limerick twsp., Montgomery Co. - Bought of Keeleys at French Creek for their son, Joshua. Joshua built the papermill that Sheeder bought.

Haws, John and others. Mostly in (East) Vincent. May be related to Hause, but no proof.

Heavener, George - built first mill on StoneyRun. Later Orlips on line of (East) Pikeland.

Heckel, Frederick, Sr. - Studied medicine in Germany. Born in Saarbrucken, Germany in 1800. Arrived in America, 1823. Found in (East) Vincent, 1825, on 160 acres near later Spring City. Married Margaret Bowers of Fort Washington, N.Y.. Died 1861. Children: Louisa Rosanna (m. Dr. Charles Zeller), (Dr.) Frederick William (b.1829), Mary Matilda, Charles Augustus, (Dr.)Edward Bowers, Emma Augusta.

Heffelfinger, Henry - immigrant, died c1790. Son Jacob married Elizabeth (probably Shimer, for John Shimer was an uncle to children), died 1818. Children of Jacob & Elizabeth: John (b. c.1803-d.1833), Lewis (b. - d. 1834), and Catharine (b. c.1805-d.1825-6) married William Ralston, son of Judge Ralston. John stayed on 119 ac. plan-

tation of parents. Had two sons, Lewis & Jacob, both minors when he died. Lewis went to Gundy Co., Iowa and died 10/5/1869. (Palermo Twsp.) John's brother Lewis married Rebecca, who, after his death, married neighbor Robert Rooke. Catharine and William Ralston had three daughters: Eliza, who married John Shuler before 1825, Mary Ann who married John Quay, and Catharine, unmarried in 1834. Mary Ann and Catharine were minors when their parents died, both in 1825-6, and were still minors in 1833, John their guardian. [See Ralston]

Hench, Hinge, Johannes & Christina. Born in Germany. Some evidence that Johannes came about 1740, may have returned to Germany, married and brought his bride to America c.1750. Went first to (East) Vincent, then to Pikeland on the Pickering Creek. Thorough accounts of farm during Revolution when used in conjunction with neighboring Rice and Hartman farms to bivouac Gen. Wayne's detachment in 1777. Christina a nurse at Yellow Springs Hospital, soldiers cared for in her home. See F&C, ppg. 81, 83, 101 (although he calls Johannes, Christian.) Also Emig, Hench, Dromgold Reunion. Some descriptions, taken from later Hartman accounts are not quite accurate. Lost at least two sons to starvation on Long Island prison ships in Revolution. House on Pikeland Road has been unnecessarily razed in 1987. Barn stands. Johannes went to Perry County after Christina died, to be with son, John and other Pikelanders.

Hiebner, Huebner, George. Arthur James, Potters & Potteries of Chester County, says Hiebner was a fine Potter of Tulipware. George Hiebner bought a small mill property on Stoney Run in 1797 from The West New Jersey Society. [Sheeder's uses the name Heavener, see above.] [Also see James, Potters, page 90-91.]

Hipple, Laurenz (Lawrence). Died 1785. Large landowner along Schuylkill River where Spring City now stands. Also owned, at various times, other extensive acreages in Vincent and in Pikeland. Hipple's Ford across Schuylkill where bridge now crosses between Twin-Boros.

Hipple, Henry - son of Johannes. (1759-1843) Married daughter of Casper Snider, Hanna. Eight children. Lived on Ridge Road where is the Revolutionary Soldier graveyard.

Hobbs, John of Vincent, lived near Rhoads Meeting. Grandfather of Gov. David Rittenhouse Porter (Gov. fr. 1839-1845).

[Out-of-order: Hatton, Robert. Pikeland near Opperman's Corner, was a step-son of Thomas Lightfoot.]

Jenkins Family: Coming as early as, or earlier than, the Evans family, and almost as large, the Jenkins spread over a great part of southeastern Pennsylvania. William Jenkins arrived in 1686 and settled in Haverford on 1000 acres. He and his heirs moved to the area known today as Jenkintown. Evan Jenkin came in 1715 to Phila. from Montgomeryshire, Wales. David Jenkin was already in Vincent township by 1734 (survey). How these men were connected, if they were, was not determined. David left a Will, 12/15/1789, in which

he devises at least 500 acres of ground both in Vincent and in Little Britain township, Lancaster County. He gave his wife, Martha, the choice of living with children, Nicholas, Rachel and Martha, in Little Britain or with children, Benjamin or David, in Vincent. Their children were: Joseph, who received a Vincent farm on which he lived, Benjamin and David, who were to divide 300 acres in the area of Strickland's Corner, Nathaniel, who received half of the Little Britain farm, Rachel and Martha, who received the other half of said farm, Elizabeth, deceased, whose children were legatees in cash (Chrisman), and Hannah, who received cash plus household goods from both farms. Son Joseph had a son, Joseph. Benjamin's wife's name was Margery who took title as a widow in 1795 to only 40 acres, David taking title to only 47 acres. Jacob Heffelfinger seems to have taken title to the rest. It appears that the later named Wells' Acres was the home of the first David Jenkins, who was Supervisor of the Poor and "buried the last Indian" on this place. (Sheeder) The second David Jenkins, Will dated 1792, probated 1798, married Catharine and had children: Thomas, David, Benjamin, Sarah, Violet Grapes, and minor children: Ann, Hannah, Evan, Elizabeth, Enoch and Elias. This David was a renter on John Young's property. His executor was Henry Christman.

Jenkin, John left a Will, dated 1741, marked Vincent township.

John, Administ. , dated 1782, marked Uwchlan

John, left a Will, dated 1771, marked East Nantmeal

John Jenkins of Windsor Forge, Churchtown, Lancaster Co., was born there 7/10/1769 and died 4/18/1848. The Jenkins family had been at this site since c.1727/8, and became a strong family of Lancaster Co. How connected was not determined.

John, James, grandfather of Jonah John. Griffith John arrived in Phila. in 1709, was in Uwchlan township by 1715 as a landholder. Jonah may have been a brother or cousin. Relationship was not determined. Jonah was a first settler on land near Ludwig's Corner (Recently the Brunner farm.) Jonah John, by the time of Sheeder's writing, was at Wilson's Corner on Hoffecker road, West Vincent township. He owned other acreage in the township as well from time-to-time including the mill at Birchrunville.

Keeley, Sebastian had plantations in Limerick township, Montgomery Co. and Caln, Chester County. He purchased land rights on French Creek c.1766 (see Roads, Inns, etc.) Sebastian died 4/2/1778 leaving Will (Bk.6,p.264) His wife was named Elizabeth. A Jacob Keeley died in 1766 or '67. Either Sebastian or this Jacob was the father of Jacob Keeley, who was active in the Revolution in gathering hay and forage for the army and who died the day of the Battle of Germantown, 1776, but not necessarily a battle casualty. Wife was also Elizabeth, who continued the Inn and took title to the farm in 1803 and died c.1806. They had a son, Jacob, who married and continued the businesses, but both he and his wife died about 1808-9. Jacob and Elizabeth had eight children: John, Matthias, Andrew, Sebastian, George, Jacob, Joseph, and Elizabeth (who married Abraham Bat(e)man and kept store in the Keeley house.

Knerr, Henry (1735-1806) Born in Saxony, Germany, arrived in Philadelphia on ship Richard & Mary, September 26, 1752. Married Elizabeth Miller (Mueller) in Chester County in 1758. (Old Zion's church records, page 47) Elizabeth was the daughter of Henry and Susanna (Herzog) Mueller. Children: Heinrich, 1760; Magdalena, 1762; Johannes, 1764; Elizabeth, 1766, dec'd. (Miller) held in Trust for children; Barbara, 1768 (Guss); Abraham & Jacob, twins, 1770; Isaac, 1776; Anna Maria, 1779 (Rice); Suzanna, 1783. (Will #5464) Henry owned several farms when he died. There was an altercation with the West Jersey Society which Heinrich (Henry, Jr.) settled in 1808 establishing validity of their ownership. The first Henry was a weaver by trade, and served time after arrival with Conrad Soelner in Pikeland.

Lewis, John, second son of John, of Radnor, and brother of Evan Lewis. They were great-grandsons of Henry Lewis who settled in Haverford at in the 17th century. John (1781-1824) was the son of John and Grace (Meredith) who were married at Pikeland Meeting in 1775. His younger brother Evan married Jane Meredith at Pikeland Meeting in 1774. Both girls were daughters of John and Grace Meredith who settled in Vincent township from Gwynedd MM. at an early date. John married Esther Fussell, (see Fussell) at Little Falls Meeting, Md. in 1818. She was a remarkable woman (see F&C., p.635) exerting beneficence with rare ability and intelligence. "She greatly influenced her brother, Dr. Bartholomew Fussell, in his determination to secure the medical education of women." (Dawson Genealogy) Children: Mariann, Rebecca who married Edwin Fussell, Graceanna, who became a well-known botanist, Charles, and Elizabeth. With daughters, Mariann, Graceanna and Elizabeth, Esther Lewis is singularly noted in the cause of Abolition, using their home on Kimberton road as a way station. They particularly nursed any ailing runaways. Evan Lewis was a noted mathematician and his wife, Jane, was also considered a remarkable woman.

Lloyd, Thomas - early resident in East & West Vincent tp. with French Creek dividing his land almost equally. (Sheeder calls him Humphrey, his deed reads Thomas) From Wales, had a son John in old age. John had two sons, John and ? , who were minors when he died. John held the land now belonging to Kimberton Farms School.

Lightfoot, Samuel, the surveyor of Vincent township & others, lived in Pikeland from 1725 until he died. Born 2/5/1701; died 2/26/1777. He was the son of Thomas Lightfoot of Darby. Thomas Lightfoot (1645 in England, moved to Ireland in 1692, and to America c.1716, & died in Darby in 1725) Several marriages, of which Michael Lightfoot was a son of Mary. He and his wife came to Pikeland, it is said, and briefly lived in a cave on the banks of the Pickering Creek near later Yellow Springs before moving to New Garden township. Among other children, they had two sons, Thomas & William, who were merchants in Phila. Michael was appointed Provincial Treasurer of Pennsylvania in 1743 at which time they moved to Philadelphia. He was also a minister among the Friends. He and his sons were agents to Richard Pike and Samuel Hoare, respectively for many years. (See chapter II - Pikelands) Samuel Lightfoot, the older, son of 2nd marriage, born in Ireland. Married Mary Head, of New Garden in 1725. Active Quaker and surveyor, built mill (later called Anselma), was secretary for Mason-Dixon boundary line keeping records. Wife died in 1732.

Children: Benjamin (1726-1777), Thomas (1728-1793), Samuel Abbott (1729/30-1759) and William (1731/2-1797). Benjamin married in 1772 Elizabeth Shoemaker of Phila. and became a resident of Reading, Berks Co. Kept a store and surveyed the new county line, road to Sunbury and many properties. They had only one daughter. He was first Sheriff of Berks, 1752. Thomas made several trips to Ireland, probably on missions, although Samuel did send his sons to be educated in Ireland. At age 35, he married a widow, Susannah Hatton (1719/20-1781), a Quaker minister who had made several trips to Pennsylvania. They had two children, Benjamin and Susannah, who were minors when Thomas died. (For description of their home in Pikeland, see Diary of Anne Warder, PMHB.) Samuel Abbott died while on a Friends' mission to Fort Dusquesne. William married Mary Ferris in 1766 and inherited the mill. They had children: Susannah (Complained of by Friends for "clandestine marriage by a Justice of the Peace. Husband John Spencer died at Half Moon Valley after 1782) She was born 1767; Samuel (1768-1841), inherited mill from father but sold in 1812 to move to Concord, Ohio. Married Rachel Milhous (daughter of Wm. & Hannah, nee Baldwin). Burial at Pennsville, Ohio; Mary, Deborah, David (1774-1832) married Sarah Smith, dgtr. of John & Mary (Parvin) Smith in 1808; Sarah, William. Thomas, above, speaks in his Will of a cousin, Thomas Lightfoot, at Maiden Creek, Berks Co. The cousin was a son of Jacob Lightfoot, a full brother to Samuel, born 1706, died 1784, and married Mary Bonsall of Maiden Creek. Their son Thomas was born 1742, died 1821, married Hannah Wright in 1774. Their son, Thomas, b.1779, d.1817, unmarried, surveyed in western Pennsylvania .

Mance, Philip died 1748 leaving son Christopher who died shortly after.

Maris, Norris (1803-1893) died at Wilmington, Del. Farmer and iron interests in West Vincent. Sealer of Weights & Measures, 1861, under Gov. Curtin. Married Ann Davis in 1827. Abolitionist in Temperance Movement. Children: Elizabeth J. married Pierce West of Philadelphia; M. Janie Bond married Joseph A. Bond of Wilmington; Prof. George L. Maris, educator, West Chester; Deborah at Kemblesville.

Maris, Caleb. Father of Norris in West Pikeland.

Meredith, John - see Lewis. Grandson Jesse @ Pughtown, S. Cov.

Milhous, (Mulhousen, Milhouse) - Migrated to England about 1300. Became Quakers & moved to Northern Ireland. Thomas arrived in America, 1729. He was the son of John. A brother, Robert, went to Kershaw County, South Carolina. They left Pikeland about 1768 and went to Uwchlan and then to Lancaster. Rachel married Samuel Lightfoot, (3). Thomas had sons John, a storekeeper along Pickering Creek, and Thomas, Jr.

Miller family. Some were English, most were German (Mueller).

Abraham Miller - 1765 - taxed for a grist mill & 153 acres.

Adam Miller - eldest son of John, Vincent township. A sister Catharine married Judge John Ralston; a grandson, John, married Sheeder's sister. lived on present Buttonwood Farm which later Judge Ralston bought for his son, William. Adam had a brother John.

Henry Miller - (see Knerr) 1798-taxed for old log house, 16'x27', 1 floor.

John Adam Miller - This may be the same as Adam using the German practice of Johann before the given name. If so, the following children are of Adam Miller: Mary (1760-1836) "Consort of Frederick Rhodewalt" (on tombstone) and Conrad who married Magdalena Imhoff and lived in N. Coventry.

Nicholas Miller and Dinah lived on Ridge Road, Vincent twsp. bldg. farm. He had died by 1798, the same year in which taxes read "New log house" 22'x31', 1½ floors. Sons, Conrad, Jacob, George, & John, dgtr. Mary. Philip Miller - landholder in Vincent.

Munshower, Jacob - Swiss stone mason, had farm/on South Coventry line. Held it until 1833. Son John, Blacksmith went to Lancaster where he was disturbed when the gang called "Paxtang Boys" came through with the intent of killing all remaining Indians, even though peaceful. The family story is that the gang stole a sledge from Munshower, after which episode, he returned to Vincent. Sheeder says he was the first smith to put hubs on wagon wheels in these parts. Sheeder further says, "This information I derived of a grandson of his who is now called 'old' Jacob Munshower - if translated in English, a person that looks into another's mouth." [meaning: 'straight from the horse's mouth.']

Oberholtzer, Elias - late comer (c.1820-30) to Upper Uwchlan. Bought in Pikeland, Beidlar's Saw Mill. Had large family, sons, John & Levi, who became a druggist in Phoenixville and ran mills to make blasting powder. Son John ran the old Lightfoot mill at Anselma. (See chapter on mills.)

Olwine, Abraham. Brother to Henry. (b.1802-d.1866) Kept general store at Pughtown c. 1826. Married Joanna Bones, dgtr. of James Bones of Yellow Springs. Operated Yellow Springs Hotel 1830-1833.

Olwine, Anthony. Another brother. Married Maria Bones, sister of Joanna. Kept Yellow Springs Hotel for a period, was Chester Co. Coroner in 1828. Went to Philadelphia - politicked - 1846 (Magistrate) 1848 (Prothonotary). One son, Isaac W.

Olwine, Henry. Also brother. "Clockmaker of Pikeland" worked at Yellow Springs. Not known to have signed his clocks. Worked from 1812-1836 in Chester Co.; from 1837-1849 in Phila. @ 11th St. above the R.R. Married Rebecca Evans in 1813. Children: James, Rebecca, Ann. Arthur James' book of Chester County Clocks says mother died of consumption in 1828 at age 33, and that one or two children also died of the same Complaint. (died in early adulthood)

Opperman, David. Son of George. They carried on store/grocery at 401 & 113 into the first quarter of the 20th century.

Ormy, (Urmy), John - (1718-1790) Arrived in Phila. c.1745 & settled in Pikeland. Sheeder says he settled "first after French Creek" which on the Chew map is #13 held by Philip Waggoner. The map places Ormy on #18 which would be in the Miller Road/Hares Hill Road vicinity.

Packer, Phill arrived 14th day, 8th month (Oct.), 1683 in the ship "Lion" from Liverpool, John Crumpton, Master, as a servant with four years service remaining to the Fisher family (Joseph & Elizabeth Fisher) Fisher family came from Stilorgin, near Dublin. They brought on the same ship 4 children, 11 servants, and one daughter brought 17 servants. (F&C., p.23) Philip Packer taxed in Pikeland 1747/8; Moses Packer, 1754; James Packer, 1765; Eli Packer - 1783. Other Packers in Uwchlan twsp.

James signed most papers with Thomas Lightfoot for Pikeland Company. When titles were offered, Packers assigned to Boydlar as their interests lay elsewhere. There was a Gov. Packer later. Maybe a descendant. (Post Civil War)

Pannebaecker, Pennebecker, Pennypacker. Henry on northeast corner of Pikeland c.1790 or before. Had son, Cornelius who went to Canada. Harman, John & Benjamin bought c.1790s from departing Germans along Pickering Creek near Yellow Springs. (See chapter on mills)

Paul, John & Mary - Leased in Vincent, 1765, and in Coventry along Ridge Road. Deeded property option to son, Peter Paul and Catharine, 1772 - 179 acres. Peter sold the rights to John Cummins - 1784. There are also Pauls in West Vincent who operated the mills at Horse-shoe Trail & Hollow Road.

Parker, Edward - sons Henry & Edward - maybe others. Henry married Susannah. Parker's Ford along Schuylkill (See chapter on Inns→also Brownback.)

Pennerman, Christian - arrived from Germany c.1716/17, settled with John George Telinger by Garrett Brownbaugh's 600 ac. first purchase.

Ralston, Robert. Son of John of North Ireland who fought in Battle of the Boyne Water under King William (1690) along with Isaac Wayne.

John came to America 8/1728, settled in Vincent. Robert born in Ireland 10/3/1722, died in Vincent, 2/19/1814. Member of State Legislature, 1790s.

Ralston, John. Son of Robert. (b.11/4/1744-d.9/1/1825. A guide and scout in Revolution. F.&C. says his house was burned by English & that he thrice secreted himself in a barn to prevent arrest by British. Justice of the Peace 41 years, when that post carried the office of judge. Appointed Associate Judge of Chester County Courts by Gov. McKean (1784). Married Catharine Miller, dgtr. of Adam Miller & brother of Conrad Miller. Children: Robert, William, John, James & George; dgtrs. Mary (1.John Bingaman;2.Henry Rimby), Catharine (Samson Davis). Robert (son of John) married Ellen ?) He died in 1857 leaving 5 children: George, John (m. Ellen, a widow by 1873), Robert (3), William (2) Catharine (m. Isaac B. Evans).

William: See Heffelfinger; John, Jr. married Ruth. Both Wm. & John died in 1825. John left 2 minor children Margaret & William.

James died 1844. Married Catharine Hartman(?) 8 children. lived in East Vincent by Dr. Heckel; George went to Phila.; Mary & Catharine.

There are other branches of Ralstons, many in West Nantmeal & Honey Brook and in Philadelphia. Others settled in Northampton County.

Rhoads, Rhoades, Johannes arrived 1719 from Germany. Had 200 ac. surveyed near Peter "Bizailon", Vincent along the Schuylkill. Mennonite Descendants gave ground for Meetinghouse on 724. Had son Peter, who had sons John and Henry,

Rhodewalt, Frederick - from Waldeck, Germany. Born 1756, died 1829. Married Mary, dgtr. of John Adam Miller. Her dates 1760-1836.

Rogers, Joseph. Joseph (1) family tradition says from Nottinghamshire, England. Some difference of arrival, family reasonably agreed to 1712. Letter of Removal from meeting in England is 7/27/1697. Son Joseph (2) Joseph (2) had seven surviving children: Rebecca (m.Reuben Thomas), James (m. Priscilla Griffith), John, Mary, William (m. Mary Evans of Col. Wm.Evans - 13 children, one son Charles ran mills at Valley Forge after 1800), Jonathan (m. Ann Jones - 11 children), Hannah (m. Enoch Malin). Jonathan stayed on French Creek farm where first Joseph had lived in cave, it is said, ran a pottery, played with Indians, and enlarged caves for his servants. Jonathan & Ann's children: Charles (see Birchrunville Mill), Wm. (see Inns.), Hannah, Rebecca, Joseph & Benjamin (went to Indiana), Jonathan, David, James, Samuel & Ann.

Root, Sebastian & Elizabeth. Dgtr. Catharine m. Henry Titlow before 1814. Root, Joseph, Sr. had daughter Elizabeth who married Christian Moyer.

Royer, Benjamin & David. See chapter on Transportation & Villages and Inns (Hipple's Ford). Frederick Yost bought most of their lands.

Sheeder, Frederick arrived with father and family 1793. See History of East Vincent Township. Also Futhey & Cope, p.724. Son of Henry and Dorothea Helfenstine, married in Germany in 1774. Frederick born in 1777 in Nassau, Saarbrücken; married Anna Halderman (Holderman) in Vincent in 1798. She was the daughter of Nicholas Halderman. They first lived on a farm on old 113 (Kimberton Road) later known as Morris Barr's Water Cress farm, which had been owned by Paul Benner and on which some pottery was made by Benner for a short period. They had 10 children, and in 1860 had 47 grand- and 37 great-grandchildren. He died 9/18/1865. Anna had died 7/29/1860.

Snyder, Schneider, Snider family: There appear to be three main branches of this prolific family. (1) Thomas Schneider, who arrived in 1716 or '18 when he was 20 years old. He arrived with his father and possibly other brothers & relatives. He married Barbara presumeably in Pikeland or Vincent. They had 7 children: Johannes, 1745; Catharina, 1747, m. John Mertz; Anna Maria; Christina, 1756, m. Jacob Carl; Maria Barbara, 1758; Casper, 1762, m. Hanna Braumbach; Thomas, 1768. Johannes Snyder, arrived later, married Maria Elisabetha, possibly in Germany. They had four children: Anna Maria, Catharina, Georg, m. Catharina Mesmer (or Mesner), and Johannes, m. Susanna Stein. Georg, born 1756, d. 1821, lived in West Vincent township on Elbow Lane. He had 8 children, 2 of which married Shoffners. Johannes, born 1761, d.1827, had 10 children and lived on land in Pikeland. Casper Schneider was born 1724 in Germany and died in East Vincent Township in 1803. He was twice married, had four children by the first marriage, and five by the second. Hanna, dgtr. of Sybilla (second wife) married Heinrich Hipple, son of Johannes Hipple; son Johannes married Elisabeth Hipple, dgtr. of Laurentz Hipple. [The information on Snyder is generously provided by Pauline Keller, to whom I am very grateful. The above is only a portion.]

Stone, Adam - d. 1742. His widow married Stephen Hallman (Holman) becoming owner of the Webster Styer farm on Ridge Road @ Hare's Hill Rd. (now Prosock).

Strickland, Hugh - from Ireland. Bought of Wm. Hancock. Was a tailor, farmer, weaver. and grandfather of Nimrod Strickland.

Thomas Family: Another large clan hard to keep straight.

John Thomas settled early in Vincent Township. Son Benjamin. This group lived in (West) Vincent along or near to old 113 (Kimberton Road) where Benjamin either built or operated a saw and grist mill until he died. His sons continued the mills, Jonathan being the main operator. Jonathan was born 10/16/1766 and died in Indiana in 1839, where he and his wife had gone to join children there and build a church and another grist mill at Falls Creek, Madison County. They went in 1834 when Jonathan was old. Jonathan married Ann Lewis, dgtr. of John Lewis & neighbor. Their children: Rebecca (1809-1865) m. John Lewis, son of John above. (John - 1804-1880); Lewis W. Thomas (1813-1864) m. Priscilla Fussell in 1837 at Falls Creek, Ind., dgtr. of Solomon & Milcha Martha Fussell; Mary Ann (b. 1818)

Owen Thomas - minister at Vincent Baptist Church (See same) had son John. Check dates: could be the father of Benjamin.

Philip Thomas - Seventh Day Baptist and early resident in (East) Vincent and noted on 1741 map in place (now to become Barton Meadows Housing development). His son, Hazael (Sheeder's History calls him Maezle) and a daughter Peninah who married McCracken. (No issue. She died before 1810.)

Trelinger, John George - See Pennerman.

[Out of order: Susanna Thomas and son James, a widow and renter on David Jenkins farm, given 10 year living rights on his farm in Will of 1789.

Urmy - See Ormy.

Vodgess, Jacob - first settler on John Woodward/Newton Evans farm.

Voight, Rev. Johann Ludwig - married widow of Conrad Soellner. Pre-marriage agreement, 1779. "My beloved friend", Henry Christman, executor of Will. Bequests to family still in Germany.

Wells, James - lived north of Zion's church (prev. Nicholas Snider's Sheeder relates this property with that of Martin Shoenholtz, who "built the first grist mill on Stoney Run, now gone to rubbish"

Wilson, James - carpenter, c. 1818. Wife Hannah Francis.

Wilson John - arrived from Ireland in 1758. Son Thomas was 4 years old when he came. Thomas had son Thomas and a son, John. They first lived at what has been called Wilson's Corner by French Creek on Pugh-town road.

Yeager, George. Revolutionary patriot (1718-1790). A General. Married Anna Maria, had six children. Peter (1765-1811) m. Eliz. Christman, dgtr. of Henry Christman(1744-1823) Peter had 10 children. Henry(1789-1859) m. Mary M. Taney, dgtr. of Wm.Taney. Henry(1820-1885) m. Caroline Davis of Phila. Three children. Maurice (1854-1940) m. Annie Knouer. Nine children. Peter, Henry, Henry & Maurice are of four generations, ancestors of Ann(Yeager) Prizer, dgtr. of Maurice, and wife of Raymond Prizer of Pughtown. I thank her for the above information.

Yost, Conrad - immigrated to Phila. and went directly to Reading, Berks Co. Son Frederick became owner of many parcels of land over Coventry, Vincent and Pikeland twsps. after 1800. Sheeder tells story of Conrad going to Phila. after many years to look for farm help. Came home with a young German whose name he learned was the same as his. On investigation, they learned they were brothers. First Conrad had not kept in touch & parents thought he was dead. Named another child Conrad to take his place. (See Royer)

Young, John & Susannah. (See Vincent Forge) John(1744-1781), Susannah (1748-1819). Children: John (1771-1887), m. Magdalena (1778-1856); George (1773-1821) m. Ann Carson, dgtr. of David Carson, miller in Uwchlan (Upper) She died young. One child - Susanna (m. Wm. Vanderslice) She, too, died young, age 27, in 1842); Elizabeth (1778-1829) m. James Templin; Susanna; Sara. [I thank Ken Weaver for the information on the Young family.] There is also information in Archives in Orphans Court records dealing with guardianship of Susannah, Dgtr. of George, & in National Registration file of Vincent Forge (French & Pickering Crk. Conservation Trust.)

AFTER-THOUGHTS - TOO LATE TO ENTER:

Linderman, Justice & Mary of Coventry twsp. near Schuylkill. A weaver. Justice died 1782 leaving 2 sons, ages 14 and 11, & 5 daughters, mostly minors. Sons Henry & John learned weaving, opened joint shop (as Company) on St. Matthew's Road, Vincent Twsp. c.1798, possibly with Peter Mock. Lost property by 1800. John went to Pikeland, set up weaving shop on Harmon Pennypacker's place. Mother Mary died there in 1808. John eventually bought farm in Uwchlan near Black Horse, farmed & maybe kept tavern. [See Thomas Morgan Leasehold, by E.Cremers, 1988. C.C.H.S.]

Mock, Peter, son of John Mock of Vincent who had 36 acre farm on E.Hilltop Rd. In 1799, John was assessed downward for "age & infirmity." Peter charged as a weaver.

Morgan, Thomas. Son of the Thomas who settled in London-Britain in 1725. Father was merchant/politician; was paid £5+ for 150 lbs.of spikes to lay new floors in "the Dungeons"(cells in County jail); Coroner of Ch.Co. 1743-1745.[F&C. ppg. 49, 377] Son Thomas was part of inter-county flow to Vincent wh.brought Evans, Ow.Thomas', etc. Taxed in Vincent, 1753: Thomas Morgan, Morgan Morgan, John & Wm. Morgan. Only Morgan M. taxed in twsp.in 1774. Thomas (son) born c.1725-30. Served in Rev. as Lieutenant of Providence, Del.Co..Lewis Morgan also in Providence & Wm. in W.Whiteland at Rev. date.

Strough, Frederick - a weaver in Vincent and Pikeland twsps. c.1800.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX

LEASE: JEAN & DANIEL ERVANS AND ISAAC GARNIER WITH Sr. VINCENT - 2/24/1686 Old Calendar

THIS INDENTURE made this twenty fourth Day of the Twelfth Month February in the Third Year of the Reign of James the Second of England, and King, Anno Dom. 1686 BETWEEN Jean and Daniel Ervans of the County of Philadelphia in the Province of Pennsylvania in the Parts of America, Brothers and Yeoman and Isaac Garnier of the said County, also Yeoman, of the one Party and Jacques LeTort, late of the Province of Payedumayne in the Kingdom of France and now of the said County, Esquire and Attorney for Sir Matthias Vincent of London, Knight, of the other Party, WITNESSETH that the said Jean and Daniel Ervans and Isaac Garnier in Consideration of Thirty Pounds of Lawful Money of England to them in Hand paid by the said Capt. Jaques LeTort as Attorney af. The Receipt whereof they the said Jean and Daniel Ervans and Isaac Garnier do hereby Acknowledge as also of one hundred Acres of Land in the said Province of Pennsylvania given to them by the said Capt. Jaques LeTort, Attorney aforesaid, do hereby Covenant promise and agree for themselves their Heirs and Assigns jointly and severally to and with the said Capt. Jaques LeTort, Attorney aforesaid but for the Use and the Manner and form following: That is to say That they the said Jean and Daniel Ervans and Isaac Garnier jointly and severally shall at their own proper Cost and Charges Seat and Manure the said One hundred Acres of Land as soon as it shall be laid out for that purpose and for the jointly severall securing their performance thereof they the said Jean and Daniel Ervans and Isaac Garnier jointly and severally do hereby Bargain and sell unto the said Capt. Jaques LeTort, Attorney aforesaid but for the Sole and only Use and Behoof of the said Sir Matthias Vincent his Constituent his Heirs and Assigns all their goods and personal Estate whatsoever and for further Security, they do bind themselves jointly and severally to be as Servants to the said Capt. Jaques LeTort, Attorney aforesaid but for the Sole and only Use and Behoof of the said Sir Matthias Vincent his Constituents Heirs and Assigns for four Years which shall next Immediately the Day of the date hereof AND the said Capt. Jaques LeTort, Attorney aforesaid doth for him his Heirs and Assigns and in the name and on the Behalf of the said Sir Matthias Vincent his Constituents Heirs and Assigns Covenant and Agree to and with.....

[EXEMPLIFICATION found in English records, Mi. T.S.12, Rutgers University.]

An exemplification is a copy of a record sent to another jurisdiction - in this case, sent from Vincent in England to LeTort in Philadelphia.

o o o o o o o o o o o

LEASE: GOUSEE BONNIN WITH SR. VINCENT - September 18, 1686 - Recorded 2/23/1687/8 Old Calr

THIS INDENTURE made the eighteenth Day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty and six and in the Second Year of our Sovereign Lord James the Second by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith and BETWEEN Gousee Bonnin, late of Marentues in the Province of Zaintonge in the Kingdom of France, Apothecary, of the one Party and Sir Matthias Vincent of London, Knight, of the other Party WITNESSETH that the said Gousee Bonnin in consideration of thirty Pounds Sterling to him paid The Receipt whereof he doth hereby Acknowledge as also of one hundred acres of Land in the Province of Pennsylvania in America given him by the said Sir Matthias Vincent doth hereby covenant promise and agree for himself his Heirs and Assigns and with the said Sir Matthias Vincent his Heirs and Assigns in Maner and form following: That is to say That he Gousee Bonnin shall and will forthwith at his own Cost and Charge Transport himself and his family into the said Province of Pennsylvania and there Seat and Manure the said one hundred Acres of Land as soon as it shall be Laid out for that purpose and for his securing his Perform-ance thereof he the said Gousee Bonnin doth hereby bargain and sell unto the said Sir Matthias Vincent all his goods and personal Estate whatsoever and for further security he doth hereby bind himself and all his said Family to be as Servants unto the said Sir Matthias Vincent his heirs and Assigns for four years which shall next and immediately ensue his Arrival into the Province aforesaid... he the said Gousee Bonnin...Paying unto the said Sir Matthias Vincent... after the Expiration of four Years from the next quarter Day after his Arival into Pennsylvania the Rent of Five Pounds Sterling per Annum forever and in case the said Rent shall be behind or unpaid forty Days after the Day whereon according to the true meaning and intent of this Indenture the same ought to be paid as aforesaid, then it shall be lawful for the said Sir Matthias Vincent...into the said one hundred Acres of Land to enter and Distrain upon all the goods and Chattels of the said Gousee Bonnin...and such Distress to carry away and sell to [Vincent's] use rendering the overplus, if any, to the said Gousee Bonnin...and it is further agreed between the Parties aforesaid that immediately the Sealing of the said One hundred Acres of Land and the Clearing of twelve Acres...by [Bonnin] that then all his Goods hereby bargained and sold and the Obligation upon himself and his Family as Servants for four Years...shall Cease be Void and of none Effect.....

[EXEMPLIFICATION found in English records, Mi. T.S.12, Rutgers University.]

IMPOWERING DAVID LLOYD TO BE AGENT IN PENNSYLVANIA FOR COXE AND COMPANY

Be it remembered that we who have hereunto set our hands and seals Do hereby empower David Lloyd in our names and to our respective uses to recover possession and seizin of all and every our severall and respective parts and portions of lands Situate in the Province of Pennsylvania (which we have severly or otherwise purchased of William Penn, Esq., Proprietor and Governor of the said Province and which we any or either of us have bought of the first or other purchase of Lands in the said Province) according to the Tenor or the severall and respective deeds of Purchase and the said Governor warrants thereupon or otherwise AND to Register or cause to be Registered and confirmed our severall and respective deeds and procure new Grants(according to the ? of the said Province) to be made in our names and to our respective assigns AND further to dot and doe all things requisite to be done on our behalf to our best advantage of our and every and either of our heirs and assigns and every of them IN CONSIDERATION whereof we every and either of us for ourselves, our heirs and assigns severally and not jointly ...do hereby promise and agree to and witness the said David Lloyd his Executors and assigns to pay [crease in document makes illegible] the said David Lloyd or his assigns all such sums of money whatsoever that he or they shall ? lay out and ? in and about the premises either for surveying Registering and Supravising and other incident charges belonging to our Severall properties lands hereditaments and premises or any part thereof which may or shall happen within his Cognuzance. In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this thirtieth day of April Ano Dni 1686.

o o o Matt^s Vincent Dan Coxe Rob^t Thomson o o o

EXTRACTS from Dr. Daniel Cox's Letters to David Lloyd - December 30, 1686

SV - I communicated your Letters unto Sr. Matthias Vincent and Major Thompson. We are exceedingly well satisfied with your Conduct and shall not barely acknowledge but endeavour to requite your care and diligence. We have not yet received your large draught nor heard anything concerning it by or from the Person intrusted therewith, which was a great inconvenience unto us in many respects. I very lately procured of Mr. Philip Ford the small draught and have sent you a Copy. We desire our Land maybe in a square and that part to the North East in the Pricked Line added to the other makes the whole a perfect oblong Square - which is to > be divided into three equal portions, that next to Philadelphia is Major Thompson's, the < > middle, mine, the most Remote, Sr. Matthias Vincent's therein - Major Thompson hath like < > wise relinquished his Interest But I doubt not but I shall procure some considerable per- < son to take it upon the same Terms it was Granted him if I can procure Mr. Penn's Consent.

o o o o o o o o o o o

EXTRACTS, continued: Coxe to Lloyd September 10, 1687

...Sr. Matthias Vincent died suddenly and his Lady will not further concern herself in the Plantation. I am about to purchase her concern therein....

October 15, 1687

I have Accepted your Bill merely upon your Earnest request and because I am informed if it had been Protested it might have proved very prejudicial unto you, although I know not whether I shall ever receive any part thereof from Sr. Matthias Vincent's Lady and sole Executor for he died Suddenly four Months since - for she denies she will any ways further be concerned, and Major Thompson from some misunderstanding hath long since between him & your Governor [Penn] hath abandoned his share so that all the Burthen will lye upon me...Your Bill if paid, it must be by me solely, both the other parties having refused....

[Alexander Library, Rutgers University, Mi. T.S.12]

o o o o o o o o o o o

INDENTURE BETWEEN SONS OF SR. MATTHIAS VINCENT AND JOSEPH PIKE December 13, 1698

Lady Vincent had died recently. Son Vincent Vincent became 21 in 1688.

THIS INDENTURE made the thirteenth day of December Anno Domini one thousand six hundred ninety Eight and in the tenth year of the Reign of William the third of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, and BETWEEN William Penn, Proprietary and Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania in America, Vincent Vincent, Esquire, son and heir of Sir Matthias

Vincent, late of Islington in the County of Middlesex, Knight, deceased, and Executor of the Last Will and Testament of the said Sir Matthias AND Theodore Vincent, Brother of the said Vincent Vincent, which said Vincent Vincent and Theodore Vincent are both of them Executors of the Last Will and Testament of Dame Mary Vincent, their late Mother, deceased, of the one Part AND Joseph Pike of Cork in the Kingdom of Ireland, Merchant, of the other Part WITNESSETH that the said William Penn, Vincent Vincent and Theodore Vincent for and in Consideration of the sum of five Shillings of good and lawful money of England, to him the said William Penn in hand paid, and also of the sum of two hundred and Sixty Pounds of like lawful money of England to the said Vincent and Theodore Vincent in hand likewise paid by the said Joseph Pike at and before the Ensealing and Delivery of these presents, the Receipt whereof the Said William Penn, Vincent Vincent and Theodore Vincent do hereby respectively acknowledge as they are above mentioned to have been paid the Same and thereof and therefrom and of and from every part and parcell thereof do respectively acquitt Release and discharge the Said Joseph Pyke, his heirs Executors and Administrators forever by these presents have and each and every of them hath granted Bargained, Sold, Alienated Released Enfeoffed and confirmed, And by these presents do and each and every of them doth Grant Bargain Sell Alien Release Enfeoff and confirm unto the said Joseph Pyke... which said lands...are now in the actual possession of the said Joseph Pyke by virtue of a Lease thereof for one thousand years bearing date the day next before the day of the date hereof and made from the said William Penn, Vincent Vincent and Theodore Vincent unto the said Joseph Pyke...he, the said Joseph Pyke...shall and may from time to time and all times hereafter Lawfully peaceably and quietly have hold occupy use possess and enjoy the said Lands Tenements hereditaments and Premises and every part and parcell thereof...indemnified of and from all and all manner of former and other Gifts Grants Bargains Sales Titles troubles charges and Incumbrances whatsoever...Except the said rent of ten shillings per Annum payable unto the said William Penn...and also other than and Except Articles of Agreement bearing date the thirteenth day of September Anno Domini One thousand six hundred Eighty-six and made between Captain Jaques leTort of the one part and the said Sir Mathias Vincent of the other part, and also other Articles of Agreement bearing date the Eighteenth day of September Anno Domini One thousand six hundred Eighty six And made Between Gouseé Bonnin

Witnessed by:

Executed 3/22/1699
 Recorded 6/3/1700 by Thomas Story in Pa.

E. Suegenna (Sueguna?)
 Herbert Springett
 William Martin
 Edward Singleton

REQUEST FOR SURVEY BY THE PROPRIETARIES FOR HUNT - c.1772-1773

WHEREAS the first Proprietary William Penn, Esq., by his separate Deeds of Feoffment all bearing Date the Twentieth day of April 1686 did Grant and Convey to Sir Matthias Vincent, Major Robert Thompson and Doctor Daniel Coxe each Ten Thousand Acres of Land to be laid out and located within the Province of Pennsylvania upon Terms of Settlement contained in the said Deeds And a Warrant was immediately afterwards issued to lay out these Lands according to their Deeds AND WHEREAS it appears by a Map of the Province commonly called Thomas Holmes's Map that there was afterwards Surveyed and laid out for the said Sir Matthias Vincent and Doctor Coxe and a certain Adrien Vroesen (who is supposed to be invested with the Right of Major Thompson either by purchase from him or by the said Major Thompson's Relinquishment of his Purchase and declining the Prosecution of the Settlement mentioned in his said Deed) a large Tract of Thirty Thousand Acres of Land on the River Schuylkill in the County of Chester in order to be divided between them according to their several Rights but which it does not appear was ever Divided AND WHEREAS upon the late Tryal* in the County of Chester in Ejectment between the Proprietaries and one of the Tenants on the said tract of Land who made title under the said Doctor Coxe it was made appears to the Satisfaction of the Jury that the said Doctor Coxe had made a Settlement on Part of the said Tract of Land which he claimed as his part in pursuance of the Terms contained in his said Deed AND WHEREAS application hath been made to us by John Hunt, Attorney in Fact to Peter Hammond [W.N.J.S.] ... authorize and require you to Survey and Lay out for the said John Hunt...heretofore surveyed and confirmed to Joseph Pike [?]

....

John Penn

[The 'Tryal' was brought c.1773 by Robert Ralston and others of the township, indemnified by John Hunt and the West New Jersey Society, as part of their mechanics of defense against claims of the Proprietaries.]

Letter: Samuel Nutt to Richard Hill
ab't his Land on French Creek

Logan Papers, Vol. XVIII, p. 34
Estate of Richard Hill
Historical Society of Pennsylvania

Coventry, June 16th, 1729

Esteemed friend

Thine of the 23rd of the 2mo. I Rec'd but five days since; in which Thou has pleased to acquaint mee that thou hast 300 acres of Land on the french Creek that is commonly call'd David Powells; & Desires mee to help Thee to a good chap if it Lye in my Way - to which I answer I should be very Ready to serve Thee in anything as might Reasonably ffall in my way's but I am not well acquainted where the Land lyes - there is about 3 or 400 acres of Land (as D.Powell claims) as is In or near the upper End of the french Tract: that is settled by two Dutchmen. The name of the one is Peter Mileman & the name of the other is Christian Grave whome I have advised to Come to Thee with those Lines of whome Thou mayest Inform Thyself more Peticularly Concerning the sd. Land - All that I have to say of them is: that they are (as far as I could ever Learn) Honest poor Men; & they did suppose this Land was within the Lines of the ffrench Tract; & upon that presumption Did (as Many other foolish people have Done) Settled upon it in hopes that when the Right heir Came, they might have the preferance to buy the sd. Land before any other - and if this land be thine as they are settled upon, I should be glad for the poor mens sakes; for I believe they will meett with better Quarter than from Dd. Powell. This being all that I can Say or do at present in this affair, I Conclude and Remain Thy friend to serve Thee.

To:
Richard Hill, Esq^r
at his House In Philadelphia

Sam^l Nutt

EXCERPTS FROM THE 1773 LETTER TO THE HOLLAND MENNONITES:

With friendly greeting to our true and much beloved colleagues and brethren...

"The beginning or origin," thus run the words of the above said Jacob Godschalks, "of the community of Jesus Christ here at Germantown, who are called Mennonites, took its rise in this way, that some friends out of Holland, and other places in Germany, came here together, and although they did not all agree, since at this time the most were still Quakers, nevertheless they found it good to have exercises together;...and since they still had no preachers, they endeavored to instruct one another. In the year 1690 more friends from Crefeld and elsewhere came into the land, who were also of our Brethren, and added themselves to us...in the house of Isaac Jacobs...Thereupon was William Ruttinghausen, born in Mongouer land, chosen preacher, and Jan Neues, from Creveld, as a deacon...On the 8th of October, 1702...Jacob Godschalks, from Gog, and Hans Neues, from Creveld, were chosen preachers. ...In the year 1707, some Brethren came to us out of the Palatinate, who for a whole year kept by themselves. The 18th of February, 1708, William Ruttinghausen died...Jacob Godschalks alone served the community, and the Brethren from the Palatinate had united with us...three men as deacons and overseers [were chosen], Isaac VanSinteren, Hendrik Kassel and coenrad Janz. A month afterward...two preachers were chosen: Herman Casdorp and Martin Kolb...." So far goes the narrative of Jacob Godschalks concerning the origin...of the Mennonites in Pennsylvania... Your request goes further... The reasons that have induced so many of our fellow-believers to come to us are various. It can be given...that William Penn, the lord of this land, having received great freedom from the King of Great Britain, made it known to people everywhere. Now in many palces in Europe the inhabitants were not only hard pressed...to pay heavy taxes, but also they did not enjoy sufficient freedom to serve God according to the considerations of their conscience. And so, many preferred to undertake the difficult and long journey to come to us.

Upon coming...they not only enjoy great freedom, but also find that the land is fruitful and that everything of which a farmer has need it produces to overflowing - if he will only work. We have no want of food or raiment, and there are among us even people who are rich...Our forefathers have taken the articles adopted on the 21st of April, 1632, at Dordrecht, in Holland...[Our communities are] Germantown, Schiepack, Indian Krik [Franconia] Tipton [Deep Run], Blen, Grooten Schwamb [Swamp], Lowischenhoff (Hereford) & Schulkiel....

[Signed by Andreas Ziegler, Isac Kolb and Christian Funk]

For Dr. Solomon Drowne
Providence, Rhode Island

Gen'l. Hospital, French Creek
30 miles from Philadelphia
August 31, 1778

My Dear Friend:

After having very frequently wrote to you without ever hearing from or of you, I was lately favored with a line of yours dated near eight months back. There is surely an uncommon Fatality attending my letters and I am afraid you have almost forgot me. Believe me, my dear Sir, although my friendship was not noisy nor can be noisy, although my affection was not Ostensible nor much tried, it was - it is ardent and permanent. Adulation you know I am no great Friend to. I will not say for why or wherefor, but united or single, I shall wish you well; still think and speak of you with pleasure and still desire a steady Correspondence with you.

I long since congratulated you upon your happy Connections and requested Liberty to offer my most respectful Compliments to your Lady. I must again repeat what I then ventured and again wish you all the possible Sweets of the tenderest, closest connubial Amity.

In upwards of a Dozen Letters, since I saw you (But one from you all that Time) I have communicated to you a mere History of my Life in this part of our American world. Particularly, I mentioned my having been a Senior Surgeon in this Middle Department since I left you; my having wandered all over the Jerseys and this State in different Hospitals; my being tired of such a vagrant Life and Satiated with Hospital experience itself; my Determination to settle somewhere soon. - I am now as much at a loss to determine finally my part as I've been at all.

Our Hospitals, this way, are getting upon a much more regular and honorable footing - (?) - my inducement to stay in. I am also blest with a Reputation, I am loath to leave. However, I may yet quit them in a few weeks - Philadelphia is probably my Seat. Mrs. Binny who has been with me through all my Tours is also desirous of retiring to ye Bosom of permanent Domestic Peace. I particularly mentioned my losses by the Capture of that city. But Heaven is all provident.

I have but little political or military [news] to communicate now; this is not the quarter. Tomorrow, at Philadelphia, four Commissioned Officers of the Delaware Gallies are to be shot for desertion, last winter. Two in ye same predicament have been hanged there lately, already.

Your old Friend, Thomas, ye Tutor, having got into ye Medical Tribe, has been one of my Mates these six months past. He studied with Kuhn six months last year. He is deserving and sends his Love. McHenry I suppose you know is Ass't. Secretary to his Excellency. Crosby, Ridgley, Frizly, Witherspoon are Junior Surgeons. I suppose you also know Hutchinson's a Senior in Flying Hospital. Young Foalk is with Park, a pedantic young Quaker still. Rush has quarrelled himself out of all public posts. Poor worthy Quixlap got married and stayed in the city; it has hurt him much. He is yet there. Kuhn, Rush and old Bond, I hear, intend to lecture in ye winter. Thank God I am done with them. Long-Island Smith, whom ye knew at the lectures, has been one of my Junior Surgeons this year past; he's well and send compliments.

Write me fully, per Post to Philadelphia. Present my respects to your Parents. Farewell my dear Friend, believe me.

B. Binney
[Dr. Barnabas Binney]

SAMUEL CHANDLER LETTER TO YE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE - 1761

[The original of the following letter, written shortly after George III came to the throne, is in the British Museum, London, in additional manuscripts, folio 66 & 67, Add. Ms. 32932]

My Lord

According to your Graces permission, I beg leave to present to your inspections, the account of the English free schools among the German emigrants in Pensilvania, drawn up by the Rev'd Dr. Smith, provost of the college in Philadelphia, a very worthy clergyman of the Church of England, who hath the inspections of the whole affair joyntly with Governour Hamilton, Mr. Secretary Peters, and the Chief Justice Mr. Allen.

The Society in London for carrying on this excellent and necessary charity began in the year 1754.

His late most gracious Majesty, by means of the very worthy Mr. Pelham, hath favoured this Society annually with his Royal Bounty of £400, the last of which payments I received, thro your Grace's goodness, in April last.

The further prosecution of this design must entirely depend on his present Majesty's continuance to assist the Trustees in the same pracious manner, as his late most excellent Majesty did; and I cannot but promise myself, from his Majesty's known benevolence, and fatherly care of all his people, that he will by your Grace's favourable representations of the affair to him, think this charity worthy his royal munificence's support.

I have from my confidence in his Majesty's goodness, and your Grace's readiness to assist me in all acts of goodness, permitted the managers in Pensilvania to draw on me, as usual, for the summs, which will be wanted for the ensuing year 1762, tho I have but £100 to answer those demands.

I should hope, that the great end of this charity will be sufficiently answered in a few years more, and so many of the German children taught English, as will render any further assistance from hence unnecessary.

As to myself, my Lord, I assure your Grace I have nothing but a good deal of trouble, and some expence, for my own reward, and desire nothing more than the pleasure which arises from being any ways instrumental in serving his Majesties interest, and promoting the welfare of my fellow subjects. Your Grace's whole life hath been a proof of your invariable attachment to those views, and on these accounts no man can have an higher veneration and affection for your Grace than myself. Dr. Avory and myself intend ourselves the honour of waiting on your Grace tomorrow morning if a few minutes can be spared us on this subject. The kind regards you have long shown me, would render me the most ungratefull of men, should I ever cease to be, with the highest esteem, my Lord,

Your Grace's most obedient
most Humble Servant.

Samuel Chandler

Tuesday Dec. 8, 1761.

Account of the English free schools among the German emigrants in Pennsylvania, & Parts adjacent.

To the honorable Society who are the Benefactors and Supporters of that useful and well designed charity:

Having so often had the Honor to deliver my sentiments concerning the benevolent Purposes for which this Society was erected, I need say the less at present. Certain it is that the vast Body of Germans, settled on the Frontiers of our Colonies, are an Object worthy of Attention. With due care, they may be trained up an enlightened People, zealous Protestants and good Subjects, or by neglect may fall a Prey to French Papists, and the numerous Sectaries that are very busy to seduce and mislead them.

To save and instruct so numerous a People, that they may acquire our Language and be perfectly united with us in every valuable Purpose, is certainly a design meriting a more national countenance and support than that of a private Society; neither the establishing of schools to civilize the Highlands of Scotland, nor to eradicate Papery among the native Irish is of more Importance than the Design of instructing these Germans. Nay, if a comparison were necessary, the latter seems the more important. For, between the Enemy and both the Scots and Irish Roman Catholics, there are Seas and Fleets to hinder a Communication. But the Germans are spread along the Frontiers of our Colonies, where the Enemy may have free Access to corrupt and seduce at Pleasure.

Now it is obvious that nothing can make these Germans an effectual Barrier against the Enemy, but to render them Proof against such Corruption, by teaching them to speak our Language, and giving them an enlighten'd sense of Liberty and the Protestant religion. These were the sentiments I delivered at the Foundations of these schools, which are not altered, but confirmed, by the opportunities I have since had of knowing the State of the Country.

The schools subsisting at present are

	<u>Number of Scholars</u>
1. At New Providence in Philadelphia County	50 almost all Germans
2. At Upper Dublin, Philadelphia County.....	98 One-third Germans
3. At Northampton, Bucks County.....	60 All low Dutch
4. At Lancaster, in Lancaster County.....	65 near one-half Germans
5. At York, in York County.....	66 more than one-half Germans
6. At New Hannover, Berks.....	45 All Germans
7. At Reading, Berks.....	36 more than one-half Germans
8. At Vincent in Chester County.....	45 All Germans
9. Presbytery School, for educating Youth to the Ministry.....	25
In all.....	<u>440</u>

N.F. These numbers were taken just after Harvest, when the schools were but thin. In Winter, the numbers educated on this charity often amount in all to near 600, and have amounted to 750, before the School at Easton and that at Codorus were broke up by the Indian Incursions. Upwards of two thirds of the whole are of German Parentage, and it was always the Intentions to have English Children mixt among them, as all learn the English Language.

The general expence to the Society, one year with another is:

1. To the Salaries of Schoolmasters and assistants, exclusive of what is paid by the People, where the several schools are fixed.....	£28.446
2. Gratuities to six Lutheran Ministers, who we employed as Catechists among the Children of their own Persuasion, in the several schools.....	£54.00
3. Gratuities to 12 Calvinist Ministers, who are employed as Catechists among the Calvinist children in the several free schools.....	£107.00
4. To the expence of Printing Office, in which a German newspaper is carried on, and Catechisms and other good books printed and sold cheap, or given Gratis, for the further Instruction of these Germans; about.....	£120.00
Whole in Pennsylvania money.....	\$564.10
Sterling	£364.

This is the general State and Expense of this Design, as given by the Rev'd. Mr. Smith, a Clergyman of the Church of England, and Provost of the College of Philadelphia, who is now in London and a Trustee and principal Director of these Schools.

To the Honorable the Continental Congress
The Memorial of Sarah Kennedy, Widow of Dr. Samuel Kennedy.

That her late Husband was owner of the Place called The Yellow Springs. That he leased it to one Samuel Culbertson for ten years commencing the first day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy-four; (?allowing?) to himself the Privilege of building Houses & Water works of any kind on the premises during the Term, he allowing the Tenant such sum for Damages as should be adjudged by three Men indifferently chosen; That in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy-seven?, the honorable Mr. (?Gorry?), Doctor Shippen, Jun'r. & others by Order of Congress fixed on the place to set a Hospital for the Use of the Army, her late Husband cheerfully consenting to it for the sake of the publick Cause to which he was warmly devoted. That in June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy-eight her Husband died leaving your Memorialist & four children by his Will, to be maintained out of the yearly profit of his Estate & appointing your Memorialist with his Brother, Montgomery Kennedy, Executors of his Will that other part of his Estate, tho' considerable, have been so ravaged by the Enemy that the profits are scarcely adequate to the (?repairs?) and the Estate at the Yellow Springs, by the unavoidable Destruction attending a large Concourse of Soldiers, is so wasted that the Tenant is unable to pay any Rent and in Fact has paid none since the Erechon [erection] of the Hospital. That the Tenant would continue on the place & open Tavern which is a Nuisance to the Hospital. That your Memorialist has gone [to] great Difficulty in maintaining herself & her children altho her Husband was possessed of a handsome Fortune.

Wherefore your Memorialist humbly prays that such compensation may be made to her in the Wisdom & Justice of Congress may seem proper that a helpless Widow & orphan children may not be left to endure alone those losses which she ? to think ought to be sustained by the Publick. That for this End, altho she would not (?even?) ? to dictate to the Congress, she would humbly submit to their Attention that some Measures should be taken for restoring the place to the same State of Repair which it was at the Time of (?visiting?) the Hospital. She would also submit to the Consideration of Congress the propriety of their attempting to prevail with the Tenant to leave the place wholly to the Use of the publick in which Case she would humbly hope that a (?duo?) Compensation would be made to her by the Publick for the Use of the Place & that it should be (?procured? provided?) in due Repair.

She will only add that any Buildings erected by the Publick can be of little Use to a private Individual at any Time to come & that no power is given by her late Husband's Will to sell or convey any part of his Lands. Relying on the Hope that some adequate Redress will be applied by Congress, she submits herself to them,

And will ever pray -

Febuy. 1779.

Sarah Kennedy

[Library of Congress, Washington, D.C. microfilm.]

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BOOK REFERENCES

- Alderfer, E. Gordon, The Montgomery Story, Issued by the Commissioners of Montgomery County, Norristown, 1951.
- Bean, Theodore W., Editor, History of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, Everts & Peck, Philadelphia, 1884.
- Beard, Charles A. & Mary R., A Basic History of the United States, Doubleday, Doran & Co., New York, 1944.
- Black, Frederick R., The Last Lords Proprietors of West Jersey, Rutgers University, 1964.
- Bloom, Sol, Our Heritage, G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1944.
- Bowen, Eli, The Pictorial Sketch Book of Pennsylvania, W. White Smith, Philadelphia, 1852.
- Buck, Solon J. & Elizabeth Hawthorn, The Planting of Civilization in Western Pennsylvania, University of Pittsburgh Press, 1939.
- Buck, William J., History of Montgomery Township, E.L. Acker, 1859.
- Cadwalader, General John, A Reply to Gen. Joseph Reed's Remarks, T. Bradford, Philadelphia.
- Develin, Dora Harvey, A.M., Historic Lower Merion and Blockley, George H. Buchanan Co., 1927.
- Dapp, The Rev. Chas. F., History of Zion's or Old Organ Church, Spring City, Pa., The Inter-Borough Press, 1919.
- Davis, W.W.H., A.M., The History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Democrat Book & Job Office Print, Doylestown, PA., 1876.
- Dickens, Charles, A Child's History of England, Houghton Mifflin Co., Riverside Press, Cambridge, Boston & New York, 1923.
- DiOrio, Eugene L., Chester County: A Traveler's Album, Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, Missouri, 1980.
- Drinker, Sophie Hutchinson, Hannah Penn and the Proprietorship of Pennsylvania, National Society of Colonial Dames of America, International Printing Co., Philadelphia, 1958.
- Eldridge, Elizabeth C., Editor, A History of West Vincent Township, Birchrunville, 1977.
- Eliot, Ellsworth, Jr., The Patriotism of Joseph Reed, University Library, New Haven, 1943.

- Emig, Mrs. Lelia Dromgold, Records of the Annual Hench and Dromgold Reunion, United Evangelical Press, Harrisburg, Pa., 1913.
- Faris, John T., Old Trails and Roads in Penn's Land, J.B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia & London, 1927.
- Ferris, Robert G. & Charleton, James H., The Signers of the Constitution, Interpretive Publications, Inc., Arlington, Virginia, 1986.
- Fletcher, Stevenson Whitcomb, Pennsylvania Agriculture and Country Life, Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, Harrisburg, 1971.
- Fluck, J. Lewis, Compiler & Editor, A History of the Reformed Churches of Chester County, Herald Printing & Binding Rooms, Norristown, Pa., 1892.
- Freidel, Frank, The Presidents of the United States of America, White House Historical Association, Washington, D.C., 1965.
- Freidel, Frank & Aikman, Lonelle, G. Washington: Man and Monument, Washington National Monument Association, Washington, D.C., 1965.
- Futhey, J. Smith & Cope, Gilbert, History of Chester County, Pennsylvania, L.M. Everts, 1881.
- Gillett, Mary C., The Army Medical Department 1775-1818, Center of Military History, U.S. Army, Washington, D.C., 1981
- Godcharles, Frederic, Litt. D., Chronicles of Central Pennsylvania, Vol. 2, Lewis Historical Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1944.
- Godcharles, Frederic, Litt. D., Chronicles of Central Pennsylvania, Vol. 3, Lewis Historical Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1944.
- Hazard, Samuel, Annals of Pennsylvania, Hazard & Mitchell, Philadelphia, 1850.
- Henning, B.D., History of Parliament, "The Commons 1660-90," Secker & Warburg, London.
- Hoare & Co., C., Bankers: A History, C. Hoare & Co. Library, London.
- Hoare, Captain E., Early History and Genealogy of the Families of Here & Hoare, C. Hoare & Co. Library, London.
- James, Arthur E., The Potters & Potteriers of Chester County, Pennsylvania, Schiffer Publishing Ltd., Exton, Pa., 1978.
- James, Mrs. Thomas Potts, The Potts Memorial, Cambridge (privately printed) 1874.
- Janney, Samuel M. Peace Principles in the Early History of Pennsylvania, Friends' Book Association, Philadelphia, 1888.

- Jenkins, Howard M., Editor, Pennsylvania: Colonial and Federal, Vol. 1, Pennsylvania Historical Publishing Association, Philadelphia, Pa., 1903.
- Jordon, John W., LL. D., Colonial Families of America, Vol. 1 of 2, The Lewis Publishing Co., 1911.
- Kemmerer, Donald, Path to Freedom, Princeton University Press, 1940.
- Leiby, Adrian C., The Early Dutch and Swedish Settlers of New Jersey, D. Van Nostrand Co., Inc., Princeton, N.J., 1964.
- Lemon, James T., The Best Poor Man's Country, W.W. Norton & Co., New York-London, 1976.
- Lesley, J.P., Editor, 2nd Geological Survey of Pennsylvania: C Geology of Chester County after the Surveys of Henry D. Rogers, Percival Frazer & Charles E. Hall, Board of Commissioners for the 2nd Geological Survey, Harrisburg, 1883.
- Lichtenwalner, Muriel E., Lower Pottsgrove Crossroads of History, Lower Pottsgrove Bicentennial Commission, Lower Pottsgrove Township, Pa., 1979.
- Lichtenwalner, Muriel E., Limerick Township: A Journey Through Time 1699-1987, Limerick Township Historical Society, Limerick, Pa., 1987.
- Lisle, Clifton, History of West Pikeland Township, Stephen Moylan Press, 1981.
- Livingood, James Weston, The Philadelphia-Baltimore Trade Rivalry, 1780-1860, The Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, Harrisburg, 1947.
- Lossing, B.J., Signers of The Declaration of American Independence, John Philbrick, Boston, 1856.
- Low, Betty Bright P., France Views America, 1765-1815, Eleutherian Mills Historical Library, Wilmington, Delaware, 1978.
- Lunt, W.E., History of England, Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York & London, 1928.
- Miller, John C., Origins of the American Revolution, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1943.
- Mahlenberg, Henry Melchoir, The Journals of Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, translated by Theodore G. Tappert & John W. Doberstein, Philadelphia, The Muhlenberg Press, 1945, Vol. 2, p.p. 521-526.
- Myers, Albert Cook, M.L., Immigration of the Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania, 1682-1750, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1902.

- Nolan, J. Bennett, Southeastern Pennsylvania, Vol. 1, Lewis Historical Publishing Co., Inc., Philadelphia-New York, 1943.
- Nolan, J. Bennett, The Schuylkill, Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, N.J., 1951.
- O'Callaghan, E.B., The Documentary History of the State of New York, Albany, 1849.
- Oldmixon, John, The British Empire in America, 2 Vols., London, Library Company of Philadelphia, 1741.
- Pennypacker, Samuel Whitaker, Annals of Phoenixville and Its Vicinity: From the Settlement to the Year 1871, Bavis & Pennypacker, 1872.
- Peters, C. Howard, The Story of One Hundred Years of Methodism in Phoenixville, compiled & written for the Centennial Celebration, Oct. 17-24, 1926.
- Pfund, Harry W., A History of the German Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa., 1944.
- Pike, Joseph, The Autobiography of Joseph Pike, Friends Publication at Swarthmore College Library, c. 1726.
- Pomfret, John E., The Province of West New Jersey, 1609-1702, Princeton Press, 1956.
- Pound, Arthur, The Penns of Pennsylvania and England, The MacMillan Co., New York, 1932.
- Price, F.G. Hilton, A Handbook of London Bankers, The Leadenhall Press, E.C., London, 1890.
- Proud, Robert, The History of Pennsylvania in North America, Zachariah Poulson, Jr., Philadelphia, 1797.
- Quillman, Stuart H. & Catherine C., History of the Conestoga Turnpike, Library of Congress, Gilbert Printing, Boyertown, Pa., 1987.
- Roberts, Clarence V., Early Friends Families of Upper Bucks, Compiler, Philadelphia, Pa., 1925.
- Rose, Harold Wickliffe, The Colonial Houses of Worship in America, Hastings House Publishers, Inc., New York, 1963.
- Ruoff, Henry Wilson, Ph.D., Editor, Biographical and Portrait Cyclopedia of Montgomery County, Biographical Publishing Co., 1895.
- Ruth, John L., Maintaining the Right Fellowship, Herald Press, Scottdale, Pennsylvania, 1984.

- Sayers, R.S., Lloyds Bank in the History of English Banking, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1957.
- Schmucker, B.M., "Pikeland - Zion's and St. Peter's Churches," 1885.
- Schwetizer, Mary McKinney, Contracts and Custom: Economic Policy in Colonial Pennsylvania, Columbus University Press, 1987.
- Shank, William H., The Amazing Pennsylvania Canals, American Canal & Transportation Center, York, Pa., 1973.
- Shank, William H., Towpaths to Tugboats, American Canal & Transportation Center, York, Pa., 1982.
- Sharpless, Isaac, Two Centuries of Pennsylvania History, J.B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia, 1911.
- Stager, H.J., Editor, "Freundschaft," Stager-Rudy Families and Lineage, Philadelphia, 1912.
- Stellhorn, Paul A. & Berkner, Michael J., Editors, The Governors of New Jersey Biographical Essays, N.J. Historical Commission, 1664-1974.
- Tolles, Frederick B., Meeting House and Counting House, Norton Library, W.W. Norton & Co., Inc., New York, 1948.
- Trevelyan, G.M., History of England, Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, N.Y., 1954.
- Waddell, Louis M., Compiler & Editor, Unity from Diversity, Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, Harrisburg, 1982.
- Watson, John F., Annals of Philadelphia, Vol. 1, Leary, Stuart Co., 1927.
- Watts, Martin, Corn Milling, Shire Publications, Ltd., Great Britain, 1983.
- Webb, Maria, The Penns & Peningtons, Henry Longstreth, Philadelphia, 1881.
- Wenger, J.C., History of the Mennonites of the Franconia Conference, Franconia Mennonite Historical Society, Telford, Pennsylvania, 1937.
- Wertenbaker, Thomas Jefferson, "The Founding of American Civilization," Cooper Square Publishers, Inc., New York, 1963.
- Wood, P. Nicholson, Ladner on Conveyancing in Pennsylvania, George T. Biesel Co., Philadelphia, Pa., 1961.
- Wright, Louis B. & Fowler, Elaine W., English Colonization of North America, St. Martin's Press, New York, 1968.

Centennial of Springville-Spring City, Pennsylvania, Centennial Committee, Berough Council, 1967.

Encyclopaedia Britannica, English History, Vol. 8, p.p. 481-555, William Benton, Chicago-London-Toronto.

The Foundation of the Federal Bar Association, Equal Justice Under Law: The Supreme Court in American Life, National Geographic Society, Washington, D.C., 1965.

The Random House Dictionary of the English Language, 1966.

Webster's New International Dictionary, 1951.

William Penn Tercentenary Committee, Remember William Penn 1644-1944, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Harrisburg, Pa., 1945.

CHURCH HISTORIES

Conz, John G., St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Church, West Pikeland Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, A History 1771-1971

Fluck, J. Lewis, Compiler & Editor, A History of the Reformed Churches in Chester County, Herald Printing & Binding Rooms, Norristown, Pa., 1892.

Woodland, B. Ray, A History of St. Matthew's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Chester Springs, Pennsylvania

A History of Centennial Evangelical Lutheran Church, Kimberton, Pennsylvania 1876-1976, prepared by History Committee for the 100th Anniversary.

East Vincent United Church of Christ, 1852-1983, prepared by History Committee for the 250th Anniversary.

Preliminary Historical Sketch of Pikeland Preparatory Meeting, Typescript.

St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, West Vincent Township, Typescript.

UNPUBLISHED REFERENCES

Typescript

Adams, David, "Transportation in Kimberton," 1986.

"Conversations with Stanley L. Davis, Re: Kimberton."

Funk, John L., "Recollections of 80 Years in Kimberton," 1969.

Tudor, Ann E., "Local Heritage 1777-1977," p.p. 9-12, Conversations with local owners, Research with Hagley Museum.

PERIODICALS

The Kentucky Rifle Association, News Letter, Fall 1980

Clegg, Miriam, "French Creek in American History."

The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography

Black, Frederick R., "The West Jersey Society, 1768-1784," July 1973, p.p. 379-407.

Dunaway, Wayland Fuller, Ph.D., "The French Racial Strain in Colonial Pennsylvania," Vol. 53, p.p. 322-341.

Keith, Charles P., "Andrew Allen," Vol. 10-4, 1886.

Pomfret, John E., "The Proprietors of the Province of West New Jersey, 1674-1702," Vol. 75, p. 117.

Sachse, Julius F., "Benjamin Furly," Vol. 19, 1895, p.p. 277-306.

Salay, David L., "The Production of Gun Powder in Pennsylvania During the American Revolution," Oct. 1975.

Scull, G.D., "Biographical Notice of Dr. Daniel Coxe of London," Vol. 7, p.p. 317-326.

Scull, G.D., "Dr. Daniel Coxe, His Account of New Jersey," Vol. 7, p.p. 327-330.

Sheeder, Frederick, "History of East Vincent Township," 1845.

Zimmerman, Albright G., "Daniel Coxe and The New Mediterranean Sea Company," Vol. 76, 1952, p.p. 86-96.

MICROFILM REFERENCES

West Jersey Society records BN or D-1, TS 12/1, 12/51, 12/62.
(Rutgers University, Alexander Library, New Jersey Room.)

Arbitrament & Award of Drinker, Robert & Field, Feb. 14, 1787; Submission & Award between Thomas Willing, Esq. & the Vincent Settlers, 1790-1; Award of Joshua Pusey & Value of the Lands held by Society's Vincent Tenants, Aug. 11, 1792; Observations of Judge Morris' respecting the Vincent Estate, April 30, 1802; Account of Lands belonging to West Jersey Society in Vincent which remained unsold at expiration of Judge Morris' Agency, July 5, 1803.

Thomas Penn Papers, Roll No. 1, Vol. 1,2,3,4. (Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.)

INDEX

- Acker, Henry, Sr. & Jr..... 104
Acker, Casper..... 104
agents denied right to sell land... 14
Allen, Andrew..... 29-37
Aman: Johannes, Agnes, John, Sophia,
George..... 104
Ash, John..... 104
- Banks..... 20
Bass, Jeremiah..... 14
Bayly, John..... 66-68
Beidler, Beitler, Boydlar, John..... 73
Benner: Paul, Henry, Abraham..... 104
Bertolet, Samuel, Jr..... 104
Bezallion, Peter..... 5,6
Bingaman, Frederick..... 81,104
Breckwell, John..... 104
Brooke, John..... 105
Brownback Family..... 105
Brumbaugh, Gerhard..... 60,81
Burleigh, Charles..... 55,56
- Callowhill Manor..... 14,15
Chew Papers..... 32-37
Chrisman, Felix..... 105
Christman Family..... 105
Churches..... 40-51
first Reformed service,42; arrival
of H.M. Muhlenberg,43
*conflicting claims..... 15
Conrad, Joseph..... 105
Coxe & Co., Dr. Daniel..interest in
new world, 1-12; dreams & discoveries
1-12;litigation, 13-23
- David, Davis: John, Joseph, Myrick,
George..... 61,85,86,106
Deeds of Feoffment..... 13
Deery, George..... 106
DeFrain: Peter,Catherine..... 106
Deweese, Thomas B..... 82,102
Disposition of Caln & Richland lands 27
- Eachus, Wm..... 83
Education..... 52-56
error in Holmes map..... 9
Evans Family..... 106-108
Everhart: Benjamin, William, James,
Christian..... 109
- Fertig: John, Jacob..... 109
French Creek Revolutionary
Hospital..... 46,69
French in Philadelphia..... 5
Fudge, Job..... 109
Funk, Jacob..... 109
Furly, Benjamin..... 9,10
Fussell: Solomon, William..... 109
- German immigrants..... 38
graphite discovery..... 89
Ground, Nicholas..... 110
Guss, Mary..... 110
- *Clinger/Moses mill..... 74,75
- Hartman: Johannes, Peter, Jacob,
Abigail, Eliz., Catharina..... 110
Hatton, Robert..... 111
Hause: Daniel, Anna..... 110
Haws, John..... 110
Heavener, George..... 110
Heffelfinger: Henry, Jacob, John,
Lewis..... 110
Hench: Johannes, Christina..... 111
Hiebner, George..... 111
Hipples: Laurenz, Henry..... 111
Hoare, Samuel..... 27-37
Hobbs, John..... 111
Holman, Mrs. Frederick..... 70
Holmes, Thomas..... 9
house styles & features..... 39
Hunt, John..... 16-18,22
- immigration into Pickering Creek
Valley..... 38
Industries..... 72-86
Inns: law,59; licenses & petitions,
60-68,70-72a; town of Bath,70
Iron ore, mine holes..... 88
- Jenkins Family..... 111
John, James..... 112
Johnston, Dr. Lewis..... 38
- Kaiser, Nicholas..... 83
Kaolin deposits..... 89
Keely: Sebastian, Eliz., Jacob 62,86,
93,112
Kennedy, Dr. Samuel..... 68
Kimber, Emmor..... 54-56
Knerr: Henry, Abraham
Frontispiece..... 54-113
Krauser: Evan, John..... 75,77
- land grants..... 10
Lane, Sir Thomas..... 6
LeTort, Jacques..... 4,5
Lewis, John..... 113
Lightfoot: Michael, Sam., Thomas,
Wm.... 22,27,29,32-36,71,73,113,114
Lingen's Health SPA..... 70
Lloyd, David..... 6
Lloyd: Thomas, Humphrey, John... 113
Logan, James..... 15
log house construction..... 22,39
- Mance, Philip..... 114
Maris: Caleb, Norris..... 114
major roads..... 58,59
Meredith, John..... 114
migration to Juniata & Perry
counties..... 38
Milhous Family..... 114
Miller Family..... 114
Mills..... 72b-86
first mill,73
Mineral spring near Bristol..... 68
monopoly of fur trade..... 11

INDEX

- Morris, Robert (Phila.)..... 19-22
Muhlenberg, Henry Melchior..... 43
Munshower: Jacob, John..... 115
- New Mediterranean Sea Co..... 2-8,11
New York's fears..... 3
- Oberholtzer: Elias, John,
Levi..... 73,74,115
Olwine: Abraham, Anthony, Henry... 115
Opperman, David..... 115
Ormy, John (Umy)..... 115
Otto, Dr. Bodo..... 46,68,69,115
- Packer: Phill, Philip, James, Moses,
Eli..... 115
Pannebaecker: Henry, Harmon, John,
Benjamin, Cornelius.... 75,76,84,116
Paul: John, Mary, Henry, Jacob. 83,116
Parker: Edward, Susannah. 62,84,94,116
Penn: Hannah, Thomas..... 15
Penneman, Christian..... 116
Pennsylvania government..... 10
Pennsylvania R.R..... 99
Pennyacker, Elijah..... 97
Philadelphia/Reading..... 98-102
Pickering Valley R.R..... 100-102
Pike, Joseph..... 8,13,25-27
Pike, Richard..... 27,28
Pikeland Co..... 25-39
Pikeland negotiations..... 32-37
Pikeland Papers..... 32
Pitt, Thomas..... 7
pittance paid by Pikeland tenants.. 29
Powder mills..... 90-93
gun factory,90; British plunder,91;
Pott's letter, 91
- Quaker neutrality..... 18
Quaker principles..... 11,26
- Ralston: Robert, John, Wm., James,
George..... 110,114,116
Real Estate Turnovers..... 23
Reed, Joseph..... 17-19
Reed's Mill, Wm..... 83
Revolutionary Hospitals..... 46,68,69
Rhoads, Johannes..... 41,116
Rhodewalt, Frederick..... 117
Rogers, Joseph..... 82,117
Root: Sebastian, Elizabeth..... 117
Root, Joseph, Sr..... 117
- Schools..... 52-56
support for "free schools,"53;
academies,53; Free School Act,53;
teacher's pay,54; French Creek
Schools, 54; Soldiers' Orphans
School,56; Pa. Acad./Fine Arts,
70
Schuylkill Navigation Co..... 97-99
sea travel..... 14
- settlement of claims..... 16,17,21,22
Sheridan, Abraham..... 83
Sheeder, Frederick. 66,81,85,86,93,117
Snyder Family..... 117
Snyder Mills..... 91,92
Stagecoach..... 95,96
Stone, Adam..... 118
stone houses & barns..... 39
Story, Thomas..... 27
Strettle, Amos..... 28
Strickland, Hugh..... 118
summary of Pikeland events..... 37
- Taverns-licenses &
petitions..... 59-68,70-72
Telephone, first..... 74
Thompson, Major Robert..... 9,10
Thomas Family..... 118
timber theft..... 18
Transportation..... 94-103
early modes of travel,94; mail stage
robbery,96; canals,96-98; railroads,
97-103; bridge built & burns,99;
Schuylkill Valley fire,99; trolley
line,103; Sowbelly railroad, 103.
Trelinger, John George..... 118
Triangle Purchase..... 2
- Underground Railroad..... 55
Umy - See Ormy..... 115
- Van Buskirk, Rev. Jacob..... 45
Villages..... 100-103
Kimberton land development,101;
Chester Springs post office,102
Vincent, Sir Matthias..... 4-8,13,25
Vincent Sale to Pike..... 25
Vodgess, Jacob..... 118
Voight, Rev. John Ludwig.... 45,46,118
- Walley, Walleigh: Levi..... 83
War accusations..... 46
Wells, James..... 118
Welsh mortgage..... 30
Willing & Morris..... 19-21
Willing, Thomas..... 20-22
Wilson: James, John, Thomas..... 118
- Yeager, George..... 119
Yost: Conrad, Frederick..... 85,119
Young: John, Susannah,
George..... 85,86,119



Estelle Creemers

30,000 ACCRES